

Awaken Chapter 161 -

Kyoto, Great Wei.

In the Ministry of the Household.

As Wang Xinzhi informed the four Shang Shu of the situation, in an instant the four Shang Shu directly exploded.

They were first shocked that Xu Qingnian's newspaper, the Great Wei Wen Wei, had managed to sell a million copies in one day.

They knew that Shouren's product would be of high quality, but they did not expect that so many copies could be sold in one day.

This was really shocking.

But soon the four ministers were furious.

"Why is the Palace of Literature so shameless? It is obvious that they copied Shouren's Great Wei Wen newspaper, but they want to say that Shouren copied his Zhaowen notice? This is really shameless."

"Is this still called a great Confucian? This is simply a shameless tactic, even more shameless than our Ministry of War."

"It's disgusting. I'll have to join them no matter what."

"If they really dare to senate Shouren, I will do my utmost to do so tomorrow in the courtroom."

Gu Yan, Zhou Yan, Zhang Jing and Li Yanlong spoke up separately.

As Shang Shu, they were the mainstays of the Great Wei court and were used to seeing great storms, but today they were still disgusted by the great Confucian of the Palace of Literature.

But Chen Zhengru's voice suddenly rang out.

"All of you, calm down."

He opened his mouth and calmed down the Shang Shu.

At this moment, Chen Zhengru looked somewhat calm, not as angry as he had been at the Wen Gong, but instead looked unusually calm.

As soon as the crowd took a look at this expression, they also understood that Chen Zhengru should have known something, so they did not get anxious, but waited for Chen Zhengru to speak.

The crowd was silent.

And Chen Zhengru slowly spoke.

“This matter is no longer so simple as we thought.”

“Peng Ru is imperative to the Great Wei’s new holy newspaper.”

“He has made Yan Lei the main writer, you all should be able to guess what the reason is, right?”

Chen Zhengru spoke out, and he analysed carefully without appearing impatient.

As soon as this was said, the five Shang clerks gave it a moment’s thought and quickly guessed part of what was going on.

“Yan Lei has now been dethroned as a Confucian, so he is not considered to be a member of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and no matter what he does, even if the impact is bad, it will not really affect the Great Wei Palace of Literature.”

“Letting Yan Lei come forward is just to test the waters, to test the bottom line of the world’s literati.”

After some contemplation, Gu Yan, the Minister of Household, instantly gained insight into Peng Ru’s thoughts.

Once this was said, the rest of the several Shang Shu did not say anything, as they guessed the same.

“Exactly!”

“At first, I was also curious, to target Xu Qingnian like this is a bit underhanded, being a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth and representing the Great Wei Palace of Literature as well.”

“No matter what, one would not do this, even if one hated Shouren more, the Great Wei Literary Palace would not be so underhanded.”

“But at that time, I was really a bit faint with anger, and I did not think about this matter for a while, and as I gradually calmed down, I then realized that this matter It is not so superficial.”

The first time I saw the company, I was able to find out that the company was not a part of the world.

Because he sensed something different.

Several Shang Shu fell into silence, while also looking at Chen Zhengru with some curiosity.

“Lord Chen, do you mean to say that Yan Lei is just a pawn, a pawn used by Pengru to test the bottom line of the world’s scholars?”

Zhou Yan frowned as he looked at Chen Zhengru and asked so.

“En.”

Chen Zhengru nodded, and then said with an unusually serious expression.

“Although the Zhu Sheng lineage is somewhat strong in what they do, they know more about what it means to not miss a trickle.”

“If they fancy the Great Wei literary newspaper, they can actually imitate an identical newspaper, after all, the Zhu Sheng lineage has the support of the world’s scholars.”

“Including the major academies of learning in the world, they are also backed by the Great Wei Wen Palace.”

“In such a case, it is completely possible to compete with Xu Qingnian without incurring trouble.”

“But it is extremely irrational to have to push through the layers like this, if it is said to be just to suppress Xu Qingnian, there is no need to do so.”

“In this way, whether the Zhu Sheng lineage wins or loses, in the hearts of the people, they have already lost, the Zhu Sheng lineage, there is no need to do this.”

“But Yan Lei’s appearance is different, he has been deposed from the Confucian position and is in charge of this matter, he can target Xu Qingnian as he pleases, as nasty as he likes,”

“Because he is not a great Confucian anymore, as long as he can influence Xu Qingnian, then he has already won for the Zhu Sheng lineage.”

“If he really provokes public anger, there is no need to worry, the world knows that Yan Lei has an enmity with Xu Qingnian, when the time comes, only one person, Yan Lei, needs to be sacrificed, and the Zhu Sheng lineage can still sit on the fishing platform.”

“Sacrificing Yan Lei, who no longer has a Confucian position, can restrict Xu Qingnian and test the bottom line of the world’s literati and people.

Chen Zhengru gradually analysed the matter out, at first he felt that Peng Ru and others would do anything to suppress Xu Qingnian, which was a completely underhanded tactic.

At first he did not react, but now he gradually thought back and felt that it was not so simple.

“Testing the people’s bottom line? Why do you want to test the people’s bottom line?”

Gu Yan frowned as he looked at Chen Zhengru and could not help but ask.

But when this was said, Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi looked at each other, they did not answer this question, because it was too big, even if they were Shang Shu, they did not dare to chat in detail.

And seeing this expression on the two men’s faces, Gu Yan’s eyes became even more curious, and after thinking about it carefully, a shocked look suddenly appeared in his gaze.

“You mean, that thing?”

Gu Yan guessed what the matter was, but he didn’t dare to say it outright, so he could only say so.

“I am not sure, but there is a slight possibility.”

“This matter is too involved, so it is better for us not to chat casually in detail.”

Chen Zhengru shook his head, he did not want to talk about this matter, as there was no need to talk about this matter, as it was indeed unlikely.

“En.”

Gu Yan nodded, while the other few Shang Shu also gradually understood what was going on, except that they, like Gu Yan, first revealed a shocked look, followed by silence.

“Lord Chen, you are the Prime Minister, what do you say on this matter.”

Minister of Justice Zhang Jing spoke up, he asked Chen Zhengru to take an idea.

Hearing this, Chen Zhengru got up and said.

“In this way, I will go and find Shouren and see what he says.”

“If we go to court tomorrow, no matter what, we must be on Shouren’s side.”

“As for what exactly the Zhu Sheng lineage is planning to do, let’s not worry about it first and wait and see what happens.”

Chen Zhengru said so.

“Good, then let’s wait for Lord Chen to return.”

“Shouren should have a solution.”

“Yes, Shouren should have a solution.”

The Shang Clerks nodded their heads.

And Chen Zhengru immediately got up and left straight away to look for Xu Qingnian.

It was just that all along the way, Chen Zhengru looked a little preoccupied, because he always felt that there was something else wrong.

There was something that didn’t make sense at all!

Why would the Zhu Sheng Clan do this?

It definitely couldn’t be as simple as just disgusting Xu Qingnian.

Because that would only outweigh the losses.

But sending out a Yan Lei looked like a pawn that could be nullified at any time.

The problem is that Yan Lei is not stupid, if he is being used as a pawn, he will not be that stupid.

What kind of medicine is the Zhu Sheng lineage selling in its gourd?

Chen Zhengru’s heart was filled with curiosity.

But it didn’t count, let’s find Xu Qingnian for a meeting right now.

Two quarters of an hour later.

Kyoto Shouren Academy.

Zhang Ruhui was reporting to Xu Qingnian with a look of excitement about the sales of the newspaper.

“One million and three hundred thousand copies, my brother, one million and three hundred thousand copies, my brother, this time I really believe it, you are really a god.”

“You know what? Don’t we have some shops promoting it in the Great Wei Literary Gazette?”

“These shops are now overcrowded, and they all came through the Wen newspaper. A number of merchants have now approached us and are willing to pay a thousand taels of silver for a spot to promote them.”

“I’ve thought about it, this area could have information on at least ten shops written on it, which would mean a revenue of ten thousand taels of silver alone.”

Zhang Ruhui was extremely excited, he was still in a state of ignorance before about the usefulness of this Great Wei Wen newspaper, until now he gradually understood the importance of the Great Wei Wen newspaper now.

The propaganda ability was terrifying.

Ten shops that could only be described as mediocre, but tasted okay, and with a casual mention in the newspaper, it led to a scene where 10,000 people were empty.

This is truly terrifying.

When faced with Zhang Ruhui’s report, Xu Qingnian looked very calm.

To be honest, Xu Qingnian did not expect that the Great Wei newspaper would be able to sell so many copies.

He had originally thought that 300,000 to 400,000 copies would be about right.

But he had underestimated how bored the people of Kyoto were.

But while Zhang Ruhui was so excited, Xu Qingnian was calm.

If you think of the good in everything, it’s easy for things to go wrong.

There is one main reason why the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper has been able to sell so many copies today.

That is [freshness].

When anything new comes along, it will either be abandoned by the world or sought after by the world.

But no matter what the result is, in the end, the world will gradually forget.

Of course, the hooks don't count.

The Great Wei Literary Gazette has injected something different into a calm, watery Kyoto.

The first, second and third issues may have gotten better and better, but they slowly declined towards the end.

There are several main reasons for this.

Not all the people could read and write, and secondly, a newspaper could be read by many people, and when it first came out, everyone bought a copy, but when the novelty wore off, it was difficult to buy one.

Sometimes one person could buy a copy and dozens of others could read it.

In addition, Xu Qingnian did not believe that the Great Wei Palace would be indifferent.

It's not even just the Great Wei Palace of Literature, there are probably quite a few merchants who are already preparing to get involved.

But Xu Qingnian didn't care about these small traders, because if he really wanted to compete, Xu Qingnian had too many things to compete with.

Right now, Xu Qingnian's only enemy is the Great Wei Wen Palace.

The battlefield of the Wen Gong is nothing more than seizing customers, and the customers in this world are just three types of people.

Ordinary people.

People who read books.

The powerful and the noble.

To own the people is to grasp public opinion, the sword of public opinion, the sharpest sword in the world, and this is the group Xu Qingnian currently values the most.

And to own the readers would be to hold the power of Confucian discourse, but to snatch the readers as users would require work, and not just a little work.

Because one needs to snatch people from the hands of the saints, this is undoubtedly the mode of hell, but Xu Qingnian is not afraid of it.

As for the powerful and noble group, it was the next best thing. After all, these powerful and noble people were well-informed, and the Great Wei Literary Gazette was just a way for them to be informed more quickly; it was useful but not very useful.

Even if it was snatched away, Xu Qingnian did not care.

“Brother Zhang, now that the Great Wei Wen Wei has taken its first step, every step that follows will be a test for us.”

“If we get through, it’s a bit of an exaggeration to say that we will soar to great heights, but at least relying on the Great Wei Literary Gazette will allow Brother Zhang to leap into the ranks of the eight major merchants.”

“The next step is not only to prepare for the Kyoto’s Wen Wei newspaper, but also to start preparing for the Wen Wei newspapers from all over the world, to seize the market of each province, but for the other provinces, the first three issues will cost twenty wen, and the latter will just drop to fifteen, then follow what I said step by step.”

Xu Qingnian explained these things to Zhang Ruhui.

“Don’t worry, Xiandi, what you said my brother will definitely keep in mind and will definitely not mess around.”

Zhang Ruhui nodded his head with conviction.

Only, at that moment, Li Shouming approached.

“Teacher, Chen Ru is here.”

As Li Shouming opened his mouth, Zhang Ruhui immediately spoke up.

“Xiandi, then I will leave you first, if there is anything you need to do, just call for my brother.”

Zhang Ruhui said.

“Good, take care, brother.”

Xu Qingnian personally escorted Zhang Ruhui to the door of his room, while Zhang Ruhui clasped his fist and left quickly, as there were still a lot of things that needed to be dealt with in the Great Wei Cultural Newspaper Hall.

He did have to go as well.

Not long afterwards.

Chen Zhengru came.

“Student Xu Qingnian, meet Chen Ru.”

Looking at Chen Zhengru who had entered, Xu Qingnian could not help but bow.

“Between you and me, there is no need to be polite.”

Chen Zhengru was straightforward and waved his hand, telling Xu Qingnian that he did not need to be so polite.

“Lord Chen, what is the reason for your visit today?”

Xu Qingnian made tea for Chen Zhengru and asked him what he wanted.

“It’s about the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper.”

Chen Zhengru spoke, but Xu Qingnian looked very calm, not the least bit surprised.

Today, the Great Wei Wen newspaper was all over Kyoto, so what else could Chen Zhengru be looking for if not for this matter?

“What do you say?”

Xu Qingnian was still very calm.

Chen Zhengru also opened the door and spoke directly.

“Today, the Wen Gong Peng Confucian gathered hundreds of great Confucians at the Hall of Pilgrimage.”

“Have Yan Lei create a Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper based on your Great Wei Wen Newspaper, and slander your Great Wei Wen Newspaper for copying the Wen Palace’s Zhaowen Notice.”

“The intention is to go before the court tomorrow to do two things.”

“One, to request that the Great Wei Wen newspaper be banned, Yan Lei believes that your Great Wei Wen newspaper, which deliberates on matters of imperial affairs, is detrimental to the country.”

“Secondly, if His Majesty does not allow it, he requests that you may no longer use the four words of the Great Wei Wen newspaper.”

Chen Zhengru said the matter of the Wen Palace in a few words.

While Xu Qingnian listened to these words again, he could not help but frown instantly.

Instead of anger, he was kind of curious, his eyes full of curiosity.

Xu Qingnian knew that the Great Wei Wen Palace would definitely not let go of this piece of fat meat, he had created a Great Wei Wen newspaper, the Great Wei Wen Palace would definitely create a similar thing.

The reason is that the Great Wei Wen Gong inherently has countless loyal users, the world's readers.

And one would have to spend silver to buy bookstores and sell the Great Wei Wen Gong through them.

The Great Wei Wen Gong, on the other hand, does not need to, as all the bookstores in the world have to listen to the Great Wei Wen Gong, and this link alone will save the Great Wei Wen Gong a fortune.

Use it to fight a price war with yourself.

But I never thought that the Great Wei Palace of Literature would do this?

This is a bit unreasonable, huh?

Even if the Great Wei Palace hated itself, it could not have used such a dirty trick, which would only make the people of the world dislike the Great Wei Palace.

This is very unreasonable.

Xu Qingnian frowned.

And Chen Zhengru continued to speak.

“Do you think that it is somewhat unreasonable for the Great Wei Palace of Literature to act in this manner?”

Chen Zhengru asked.

“Even if Yan Lei has been deprived of his Confucian position by me, after all, the Peng Confucian behind Yan Lei still represents the Zhu Sheng lineage.”

“This kind of behaviour will only make the people of the world feel disgusted, but it can temper the emotions of the readers.”

“But they could have done that, so why did they have to make an issue out of it?”

Xu Qingnian replied.

It was obvious that they could have just made a newspaper, there was no need to deliberately disgust themselves.

Why do you want to make trouble?

Hate, you say? It's true that hate is endless, but people at this level are in control of their emotions and have a purpose for everything they do.

For example, assuming that by killing himself, Pengru could become a saint, then Pengru would do everything he could to kill himself.

Because the benefits are too great.

But if killing himself did not make him a saint, even if Peng Ru hated himself, he would not use such means, because once he died, he would not end up any better.

This is a matter of interest.

Great Confucian or not.

The emperor too.

The six ministries, the military generals, the vassal kings, all of them, in fact, work around interests.

Does Prince Huaining not hate himself? He does!

Doesn't he wish he were dead? He wants to!

But the problem was that he could not kill himself directly, otherwise he would be the one who would be unlucky, and it would only do him harm and no good.

Unless he had already predicted that he would not be able to rebel unless he died.

Otherwise, no matter what, he would not kill himself.

“I have also pondered over this for a long time, but I have never been able to find an answer.”

“The only thing I can tell at the moment is that Yan Lei is now a pawn, and will come to squeeze your Great Wei Wen Gong by whatever means.”

“As for what exactly the Wen Palace is after, it is unclear for now.”

“But Shou Ren, you should pay more attention.”

Chen Zhengru didn't know what to say, and could only tell Xu Qingnian to pay more attention.

“En.”

Xu Qingnian understood what Chen Zhengru was saying, no matter what exactly the Wen Gong's intentions were, at least what could be learned for now was this.

Yan Lei would use all means, even if they were underhanded means, to squeeze the Great Wei Wen newspaper, to put it bluntly, people would stink you up even if you were a piece of shit.

After understanding this, Xu Qingnian did become a little wary.

“Right, Lord Chen, there are a few things that you must say at the court tomorrow.”

Xu Qingnian suddenly spoke.

Since the Great Wei Wen Gong wanted to disgust himself, he had to be prepared as well.

No matter what, one had to dig a big hole for the people of the Wen Palace to jump into, otherwise, when one was really disgusted all the time, even if one could punch one back in the face, the process would not be pleasant ah.

Since he knew that the other party already had this attitude, Xu Qingnian would not be polite.

“You said, Shouren.”

Chen Zhengru nodded and let Xu Qingnian speak.

“Lord Chen, these three things must be said at the court tomorrow, and must force the Great Confucian of the Wen Gong to agree to them, otherwise, resolutely do not agree to all the demands of the Wen Gong.”

“First, restrict the content of the Wen Gong newspaper, Lord Chen, although I do not know what the content of the Wen Gong newspaper is, but after all, it is at most somewhat similar to the current Great Wei Wen Gong.”

“The Great Wei Wen Gong newspaper will have new content in the future, but if we don’t restrict the Great Wei Wen Gong, I’m just afraid that Yan Lei will keep copying my content, and then we’ll really be disgusted.”

“So now it’s agreed, with His Majesty testifying and with the full court witnessing, let the great scholars of the Palace of Literature agree to it, so that if you follow up what Shouren puts out, the Palace of Literature won’t dare to blatantly copy it.”

Xu Qingnian said the first thing.

Yan Lei was clearly trying to disgust himself by making a new Wen Wei newspaper in accordance with his own, which could not be helped, but Xu Qingnian concluded that with Yan Lei’s intelligence, he would certainly not be able to think of anything more.

The content of this is just to write up the national events and some great Confucian insights, as for other sections, such as the poetry section, the women’s section, and the novel section that Xu Qingnian intends to make, and so on.

Each of them is a great way to capture users.

Yan Lei would not care at first, but as he found that he could not compete anymore, with this kind of person’s character, he would definitely choose to copy.

Even if he didn’t choose to copy, someone at the Palace of Literature would still make him do it, after all, he was a pawn.

If his reputation is notorious, so be it, the big deal is to change someone else, as long as it doesn’t spill over to the Palace of Literature anyway.

If that were the case, it would be disgusting, even if he won in the end, but the process was really disgusting.

The Great Wei Wen Gong said that they had copied them, right? Then you can’t use the same content in the future, or else you will be banned!

Once this was said, Chen Zhengru nodded and said.

“That’s a good point, saving for a rainy day.”

Chen Zhengru agreed, and would go to the court tomorrow to talk about this matter.

“Secondly, please also ask Lord Chen to make sure to say clearly tomorrow that it cannot be sold at a low price, the Great Wei Wen Palace’s financial power, the student has heard of it, I am not sure exactly how much, but it should not be an exaggeration to describe it as rich as an enemy.”

“If the Great Wei Palace gives it away for free for the sake of sales, it would be somewhat inappropriate, and this is something that you, Lord Chen, understand better.”

Xu Qingnian said so.

And when Chen Zhengru heard this, he could not help but nod his head.

The role of the newspaper was definitely not as simple as earning some silver, its real fear was its influence.

Even if it didn't make money, this kind of thing had a great effect. The Great Wei Palace of Literature spent a huge amount of silver every year to promote the works of great scholars, and sent some readers from the Palace of Literature to poor places to enlighten children.

What was the purpose? It was to secure the position of the scholars and the position of the Palace!

One copy of the newspaper cost fifteen wen, and one copy of the newspaper could have been given to a dozen or more people to read.

For ten million people, that's only one million copies of the newspaper, which works out to 15,000 taels of silver.

At one copy a day, that's 450,000 taels of silver a month, and that's not 5.4 million taels of silver a year.

Of course, if it were free of charge, it would be possible to double it to 10 million taels of silver a year.

For the Great Wei Dynasty, this was a bit much.

But for the Great Wei Palace of Literature, perhaps it really wasn't much.

After all, the main thing to look for in a newspaper is upfront, and once you have developed a user habit, then you can slowly adjust the price back, and the people won't say anything.

In terms of price, Xu Qingnian had to get Chen Zhengru to give restrictions, otherwise, it would still be a struggle.

It's not that you can't afford a price war, but it's unnecessary. Didn't Zhang Ruhui's silver come from hard work?

The silver of the Great Wei Palace was not hard-earned, how many people paid tribute? How much was allocated by the Great Wei Dynasty during its heyday?

In addition, Xu Qingnian had to continue to buy bookstores, and the labour costs had to be taken into account, right?

But what about the Great Wei Palace of Literature? All the major academies and bookstores are willing to cooperate with the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and the prestige of the palace is unquestionable.

As for manpower? To put it bluntly, the great scholars of the Great Wei Palace are the writers, and the readers are the errand boys.

If they worked for the Great Wei Palace, would these scholars not work hard?

Can they compete with these things alone?

No!

This is the power of capital.

With channels, connections and capital, you want to challenge capital? You'd better wash your hands and go to sleep.

Unless Xu Qingnian pulls the Great Wei Dynasty into the stock, in which case the pressure can be greatly relieved, but the question is, is Xu Qingnian willing?

If you really let the Great Wei Dynasty take a stake, would they just want the money?

His Majesty did not come to him, and Xu Qingnian actually understood in his heart that he did not want to offend himself over this matter.

But if he needs the help of the Great Wei, from the perspective of an emperor, he would be happy to help and would like to do so, but he would have to get a benefit for his help.

Who will help you if there is no benefit?

You are a vassal of Wei, and it's good enough that I'm not asking for something directly from you.

You expect the dynasty to help you, and you don't give it a little something?

Unless you are the emperor, don't even think about it.

So the dynasty's entry into the stock, Xu Qingnian thought about it, but quickly vetoed it too.

It couldn't be done.

Right now, it could only be done in this way to restrict the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

“Good! However, it is difficult to completely restrict, the Great Wei Wen Palace is not stupid, but I can set a margin, around thirty percent of the cost price, it can be lower, but not more than thirty percent.”

Chen Zhengru gave his answer.

He could go on about it, but trying to completely restrict the Great Wei Wen Gong was impossible.

People are not stupid, they have money and channels and contacts, so why not make use of these things?

Why should they be on the same starting line as you?

You say people are rogue? But they have the capital to be rogue.

You don't.

“I'm sorry to bother Lord Chen, this third matter is also very simple, both on state affairs, no matter what, it still has to be presented to the six ministries for review.”

“Otherwise, if someone has selfishness and makes things up haphazardly, it will affect the fortunes of the Great Wei state, so the piece on state affairs, Xu is willing to have the six ministries review it, but so must the Great Wei Palace of Literature.”

Xu Qingnian's third point was crucial.

It is true that state affairs must not be discussed indiscriminately, for this is a threat to His Majesty, and a threat to the civil and military officials.

You praise the Six Ministries today, no problem!

But what should you do when you humiliate the Sixth Minister tomorrow?

Now that one is a Great Wei official, one actually has to take care of face anyway, even if one wants to bash someone.

But the Great Wei Palace of Literature was different, they were great scholars and in themselves gave people a kind of 'impeachment' authority.

To put it mildly, the people actually inexplicably carried a different sentiment towards the officials.

It would be good if one's own literary newspaper wrote about the six ministries.

And the Great Wei Wen Gong writes that the Sixth Minister has bad intentions.

The people are still more or less biased towards the Great Wei Wen Gong, so in that case, the other side take this matter to make an article, then one will be in trouble.

Therefore, this piece of state affairs must be reviewed by the Six Ministries.

And sooner or later, one would become one of the six ministries, or even the Prime Minister of Great Wei.

As for what if one day one flips out with the Great Wei Dynasty?

Big brother, it's already flipped, and you still expect your Great Wei Wen newspaper to be distributed in the Great Wei Dynasty? Can you wake up and stop dreaming?

The sword that Xu Qingnian forged is the sword of public opinion, with an incomparable sharpness, but this sharpness is external, while for the emperor, the sharpness must be hidden.

Absolutely no hint of coldness must be shown out, once the emperor feels the danger.

You can then wait for death.

Even the most brainless emperor would not allow a dynasty to exist that threatened him.

Whether it was a person or an object.

So Xu Qingnian used this move to cut off the Great Wei Wen Gong's back path by retreating... Want to use this tactic to mess with yourself?

No way!

"This is good!"

"Shouren, I'm really glad that you have such an awareness, old man."

"To be honest, the first time you came out with this Great Wei Wen report, I was indeed a bit worried, but if you can do this, I am relieved that you Xu Qingnian is still the same Xu Qingnian."

As the third condition was stated, Chen Zhengru could not help but breathe a huge sigh of relief.

In fact, he and the other five ministers had discussed this matter.

The biggest problem with Xu Qingnian's newspaper was the 'state affairs section', which was not something that ordinary people could discuss.

It is also not something that ordinary people can control. If there is no control from the court, you can write whatever you want, then it would still be a mess?

Now that Xu Qingnian has taken the initiative to hand it in, it's a good thing for His Majesty and for the Great Wei Dynasty.

"Don't worry, Lord Chen, from the beginning to the end, my humble servant has never changed, as long as it is for the people of the world, my humble servant will do his best."

Xu Qingnian said so.

And Chen Zhengru nodded, Xu Qingnian was for the people this was something that everyone in the world knew.

"All right, what needs to be said has been said by the old man, Shouren, remember, we will all do our best to support you."

After Chen Zhengru said this, he left the room.

And after Chen Zhengru left.

Xu Qingnian also immediately followed behind and sent Chen Zhengru away.

After sending Chen Zhengru away, Xu Qingnian turned back to his body and came back, there were still a lot of things to deal with.

There was still a lot of work to be done. The next battle was a tough one and there was no room for error.

In the middle of the Shouren Academy, a group of children were sitting not far away, all of them were children of the State House.

Xu Qingnian has asked his students to teach them to read, but it is clear that these children are not having any fun with reading.

Each one of them looked a little listless and distracted.

After a quick glance, Xu Qingnian withdrew his gaze, as he still did not have the time to manage this group of bear children for the time being.

However, these bear children could be made to do something.

They could pass the time and help themselves at the same time, but it was still something that would have to wait for a few days.

“Senior brother, what are you writing?”

After walking to the inner hall, Xu Qingnian found that his senior brother was writing something, looking a little bit distracted.

“Oh, it’s nothing.”

“Right, senior brother, Lu Ziyang had to leave beforehand and said that he would be back in a few days, so that you don’t forget to cultivate the art of the Immortal Dao.”

“But senior brother, listen to a word of advice from senior brother, the path of the Immortal Dao is not for you, you should put your mind on the Confucian Dao.”

Chen Xinghe secretly hid a small booklet away.

And then informed Xu Qingnian that Lu Ziyang had already left.

“Follow the teachings of senior brother.”

Xu Qingnian bowed towards Chen Xinghe, and then entered the room.

After Xu Qingnian had left, Chen Xinghe looked to his left and right to make sure that there was no one there, and then continued to take out the booklet and started writing something.

The title of the book on the pamphlet was clearly written ‘The Great Wei Literary Sage Chen Xinghe’.

This was something that Chen Xinghe had nothing better to do than to write. In real life, he could not become a saint, so he could only satisfy himself spiritually.

But it was only for his own eyes, and he wouldn’t show it to others, it was purely for his own pleasure.

That’s all.

The following day.

In the Great Wei Palace.

The six ministers, including the line of military officials, had already made eye contact with each other.

Through their letters, they knew what they were going to do and what they were going to say today.

Sure enough, as the first hour of morning court ended, someone from the Great Wei Wen Palace came out and took the lead.

They accused the Great Wei literary press of discussing the dynasty's affairs and being extremely influential, and put a lot of hats on them, saying things like disrupting the kingdom and undermining the state of Great Wei.

It was a verbal attack.

After the Great Wei Palace of Literature made its remarks, the six ministers took turns to speak.

The general meaning is simple: the Great Wei Wen Gong has the intention of propagating the public, so that the people are aware of the national events and also the policies of the court, which is convenient for the people and also beneficial for the development of the country.

As for what the Great Wei Wen Gong said, it was a bit inappropriate, but of course it was necessary to regulate one or two things, but it was not that serious.

After the six ministers took their turns to finish, the line of military officials also came forward.

They all took a stand in support, saying that the Great Wei Wen Wei was very good and denying the accusations of the Great Wei Wen Gong.

In the end, the empress spoke up and allowed the appearance of the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper, rejecting the request of the Great Wei Wen Palace.

And instead of getting angry, the Great Wei Wen Gong just silently retreated.

Surprisingly, the Great Wei Wen Palace didn't continue to make a statement anymore and waited until after the court meeting was over.

They did not say a word either.

But the crowd understood that tomorrow would be the real encounter!

And it was late that night.

Ugly hour!

Xu Qingnian, after his regular cultivation, was surprised to find that his martial dao still hadn't grown at all, but it seemed that to have condensed a spiritual vein.

He had stepped into the ninth grade of the Immortal Dao.

The year of Wuchang.

September 10th.

Dawn.

Still the morning court.

The Great Hall.

All the officials enter the hall.

Still the usual discussion of state affairs.

One hour later.

When the discussion of state affairs was finished, the person from the Great Wei Wen Palace was still the first to come out and speak.

Your Majesty, the Great Wei Wen Palace has changed the Zhaowen Notice into the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper and put it on sale to the world's scholars as well as the people.

At the same time, they continue to impeach the Great Wei Wen Daily, arguing that the Great Wei Wen Daily has copied the Zhaowen Notice from the Great Wei Wen Palace.

He requested Your Majesty to take away the name of the Great Wei Wen newspaper and return it to the Great Wei Wen Palace.

As soon as this was said, Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, was the first person to come forward and scold him for his shamelessness.

However, the great scholars of the Palace of Literature did not get angry, but instead explained and argued with reason.

In the end, the four ministers came forward to argue with him, and even the military officials joined the fray, angrily denouncing each other's shamelessness.

But the question was, could the scolding outweigh the great Confucian?

In the courtroom.

The Marquis of Xinyang questioned loudly.

“Xu Qingnian has not even been to the Great Wei Palace of Literature a few times, how could he have copied from you?”

“Didn’t Xu Qingnian go there the other day?”

“And the Zhaowen notice, it’s not like you only know when you go there, the world’s readers all know about it.”

“He Xu Qingnian is intelligent, I admit that, and it is because of his intelligence that he changed this to the Great Wei Wen notice.”

“Please, Your Majesty, do it! Take back the name of the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper and return it to my Great Wei Wen Palace.”

The latter spoke up, his name was Zhang Ning, a great Confucian of the Zhu Sheng lineage, past his prime, his head full of white hair, bland and calm.

“The dog thief is shameless.”

“It is truly a shame for the literati.”

“Xu Shouren has worked so hard to found the Great Wei literary newspaper, but in your mouths it has become something to copy? Do you great scholars really have no shame?”

The crowd cursed, but the latter did not care at all and was calm.

“Your Majesty, furthermore, what is Xu Qingnian’s virtue and ability to use the Great Wei and call it that? And with a literary newspaper?”

“In public, he copied from my Wen Palace, in private, he is not worthy of such a title, I hope Your Majesty will understand.”

Zhang Ning’s voice rang out again.

He had been arguing here for an hour, and no matter who insulted him, he was not half as angry as he could have been, but instead asked the empress for advice without haste.

Regardless of the outcome, at least the entire court was disgusted by this man.

“Your Majesty! We believe that what Zhang Ning has said is completely nonsense, and we hope Your Majesty will understand!”

“Yes, I hope Your Majesty will be clear about this!”

The crowd spoke up.

They didn't want to argue anymore, this was just too infuriating.

But at that moment, the empress' voice rang out.

“Xu Shouren is a minister of the Ministry of Household Affairs of Great Wei, and is qualified to bear the word Great Wei, and as a great scholar, he is also qualified to be called by his literary report!”

“As for the matter of plagiarism, it is simply nonsense and absurd.”

“I, for one, will allow the Great Wei Literary Palace to create a new newspaper, but it needs to think twice about its name properly.”

The empress spoke up.

With her words, she was also making a statement.

As the empress, she could not say things too harshly.

But to say this much was already considered very angry.

However, she also promised the Great Wei Wen Gong to start a new newspaper, only that the name still had to be changed.

The Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper? It was purely to disgust Xu Qingnian.

She could see that, so naturally she had to suppress it as well.

Once this was said, Zhang Ning still looked calm, not saying anything but not vetoing it either.

But at that moment, Chen Zhengru spoke up.

He stepped forward and stated Xu Qingnian's three conditions, but did not say that they were Xu Qingnian's conditions, but rather that they were his own meaning.

Especially the last one.

When he finished speaking, Zhang Ning's face then changed slightly.

And the rest of them could not help but show their surprise.

And Chen Zhengru made it a point to emphasise one sentence.

“This matter, I have already negotiated with Shouren, and Xu Shouren has agreed to all of them, I just don’t know if Zhang Ru agrees, if not, I firmly disagree with the Great Wei Wen Gong founding a new newspaper.”

Chen Zhengru’s words were categorical.

As soon as these words were spoken, the Empress’s gaze fell on Zhang Ning.

The rest of the people’s gazes also fell on Zhang Ning.

After about half a quarter of an hour.

Zhang Ning’s voice rang out.

“Since Xu Qingnian has agreed, how could the Great Wei Palace of Literature not respond?”

Zhang Ning spoke, but he was not in a very good mood.

“Good!”

“This matter, it is settled.”

“Retire from the court!”

In the end, with a word of retiring from the court, the matter came to an end.

And on that very day.

The Great Wei Wen Palace announced that tomorrow at dawn, the first issue of the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper would be released.

The second issue of Xu Qingnian’s Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper, on the other hand, was to be issued the day after tomorrow.

They did not change their names, and continued to use the word Wen Sheng.

After all, the empress only told them to think twice, not that they had to change it.

This was also the attitude of the Great Wei Wen Palace.

For the first issue, the Great Wei Palace of Literature was full of anticipation.

And the whole of Kyoto knew about it, and there was a lot of cursing from the people, all saying that the Great Wei Palace of Literature was shameless to the extreme.

But most of the scholars still supported the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

For a while, Kyoto was once again abuzz, only this time it was different.

It was an encounter of sorts between the literati!

The world was looking forward to it.

Will the Great Wei Literary Palace be stronger?

Or was Xu Qingnian stronger.

And so it was.

It was until the following day at dawn.

It was not yet dawn.

There was already a long queue at the major academies in Kyoto.

Finally.

As soon as the dawn hour passed.

A copy of the Great Wei New Saint newspaper went on sale.

And the biggest line of the New Saint newspaper exploded in Kyoto.

[Childish arrogance]

These four words.

No one would not know what they meant.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature, sort of, put a face to the scolding.

The attitude was extremely strong, but the approach was also very underhanded.

But no matter what.

Once the dawn had passed.

Indeed, the Great Wei Kyoto was in an uproar.

Awaken Chapter 162 -

Kyoto, Great Wei.

Dawn.

It was just after dawn and the whole of Great Wei Kyoto was already bustling with activity.

There were also long queues outside the doors of the major academies.

Most of them were scholars, but there were also many people.

Since the advent of the Great Wei Literary Gazette, it has broken the unchanging life in Great Wei Kyoto.

People are looking forward to the second issue of the newspaper.

However the second issue of the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper has to wait for another day.

But this Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper has attracted the curiosity of the entire population of Kyoto.

After all, there was the Great Wei Wenshang newspaper in the first place, so naturally people were looking forward to the second issue.

The same type of thing did not attract the people's disgust.

It was only when someone told them about the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper that the people began to swear.

The people of Kyoto all knew that the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper was created by Xu Qingnian, but they never thought that from the mouth of the Great Wei Wen Palace it would turn out to be Xu Qingnian's idea of copying the Great Wei Wen Palace?

The most disgusting thing about this is that the great scholars of the Palace even demanded that Xu Qingnian return the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper to the Palace.

This is really outrageous.

I've seen shameless people, but never such shameless people.

For a while, the people cursed angrily, but when the Wen Palace readers publicised the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper, many things changed.

Many of the readers ran around informing the world that the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper was different from the Great Wei Wen Wei Newspaper in that the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper did not only contain the affairs of the world and the state, but more importantly, the great scholars of the Great Wei Wen Palace would also write down their own words of perception.

How could these words not attract the world's readers? And the people?

Although they support Xu Qingnian, the question is, who doesn't have a child in their family?

The great scholar's enlightenment was something that could not even be bought outside, so naturally, for the sake of their children, they had to hold back their disgust.

So it was just after dawn.

All the major schools were already in full swing.

Many people, both readers and citizens, were already queuing up to buy them.

The first issue was also twenty wen a copy, and did not come down in price straight away.

The Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper was prepared for many things, such as printing, and was at least much better prepared than the Great Wei Wen newspaper.

Having learned from the past, there was no room for error.

However, when the crowd bought the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper, many people's faces changed.

The front page of Xu Qingnian's Great Wei Wengsheng newspaper contained the matter of the 'Six Ministries'.

However, the front page headline of the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper of the Great Wei Wen Palace read 'The arrogance of a child'.

Just by reading this headline, the people and readers of Kyoto froze in their tracks.

Who didn't know that the Great Wei Palace of Literature had a grudge against Xu Qingnian?

And this child's arrogance was clearly a humiliation of Xu Qingnian.

The Great Wei Palace described Xu Qingnian as a child, which was really riding on Xu Qingnian's face and cursing him.

People instantly realised that the Great Wei Palace of Literature was clearly going to fight Xu Qingnian to the end this time.

This fight will definitely be divided into winners and losers.

However, the content of the show was a little better, but many people's eyes fell directly on the 'Wen Gong Confucian Talks'.

This is what everyone wanted to see.

The insights of a great scholar.

This great scholar was Zhang Ning, who had given various presentations in the court yesterday.

And the title was 'Childish Hubris'.

Zhang Ning's insights are simple, starting with character.

The first half of the piece is about the importance of respecting the saints, which is fundamental to being a scholar.

The first half of the book is very well written, and the seriousness with which it talks about these insights is quite rewarding.

But the second half is a different story.

In the second half, Zhang Ning gives an example of a time when he went to visit a good friend who was teaching.

There were two children, one who respected his elders and the saints, but had average qualifications and was a child of a poor family.

The other, on the other hand, was uncaring and arrogant, but had excellent qualifications and was very intelligent, and his family was rich and wore gold and silver.

Zhang Ning's friend asked him at the time, "Who do you think will become a great talent in the future?"

Zhang Ning replied straight away, the child of a poor family.

Zhang Ning's friend was very curious about the poor family's child, who had average qualifications, and how others could comprehend reading after just one reading, as if this rich child could understand it after just one reading.

Why did he think that this child from a poor family would become a great talent when he grew up?

Immediately afterwards, Zhang Ning stated what he had in mind. He believed that a person who reads needs character, as well as virtue, respect for elders, respect for saints, and a humble heart at all times.

Although he was now of average qualifications, he respected the saints and would gradually come to understand their meaning, whereas this rich boy, although now gifted and intelligent, was arrogant and disrespected his parents, with his clothes in his hand and his mouth open.

He has no respect for the saints and no respect for other people, and sooner or later he will pay the price for his arrogance.

At the end of the story, ten years later, the child of a poor family becomes a top student and achieves success in the examinations, while the rich boy, whose family has fallen on hard times, reads for a few years, but is so arrogant that he even becomes addicted to gambling, and his family is broken and his wife is scattered.

It is impossible to argue with this story, whether it is true or not, but many readers instantly understood what Zhang Ning was actually saying again with this tale.

He was satirising Xu Qingnian's arrogance.

He was letting the world know that Xu Qingnian's arrogance was only a moment of prestige, but sooner or later his family would be broken and his wife scattered, a sad fate.

But the feeling that should be there is still there, this is just dark sarcasm.

And so it was, two hours later.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature.

A line of figures entered the Palace, all with smiles that could not be concealed.

"Good news, good news! The four great academies have sold out of 800,000 copies of the Great Wei Literary Sage! Sold out!"

"Good news, good news! Kyoto North Street, thirteen academies, 130,000 copies of the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper sold out!"

"Glad tidings! Good news!"

Voices rang out within the Great Wei Wen Palace, instantly drawing the attention of countless great scholars and Confucians.

How could they not be surprised that hundreds of thousands of copies of the newspaper were sold out at every turn?

How could they not be surprised? It had only been two hours, but so many had been sold?

In the middle of the Palace of Literature, Yan Lei sat in his room, listening to the happy news that kept ringing out, his face full of smiles.

The few great scholars in the room were also full of smiles.

“Teacher, in two hours, the 1.5 million copies of the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper have all been sold out, there are still a large number of readers and people who have not yet bought them, they want the Wen Palace to print more, teacher should we continue to print more?”

A Confucian student opened his mouth to ask, this was a student under Yan Lei, and his face was also full of joy.

“No need!”

“One and a half million copies will be enough, we are not people like Xu Qingnian, thinking of earning silver from the people.”

“These will be enough.”

Yan Lei slowly spoke, but there was a smile on his face that he couldn't hide.

“Yes!”

The latter nodded and left the room immediately afterwards.

At this moment, Yan Lei, Zhang Ning and the two great scholars of the Zhu Sheng lineage were left in the study.

“Congratulations to Yan Ru, congratulations to Yan Ru, Peng Ru really did not choose the wrong person, let you be the main author, this day sold a million and a half copies.”

“If it weren't for Yan Ru's unwillingness to enrich himself with Xu Qingnian's little boy, I'm afraid it wouldn't be too much to sell two million copies today.”

Zhang Ning opened his mouth and smiled towards Yan Lei with an arch of his hand.

Yan Lei had already been deprived of his Confucian position, but his status was still here, and the person behind him was Peng Ru, so people would still more or less call out to Yan Ru.

The people behind him are the Peng Confucius, so everyone would still call out to Yan Ru.

When he heard Zhang Ning's complimentary words, Yan Lei could not help but smile.

"The main thing is that Zhang Ru's article is well written. Yesterday, I read it back and forth more than ten times, and it is really wonderful."

"If it wasn't for Zhang Ru's article, I'm afraid that the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper would only have sold 500,000 copies at most."

Yan Lei bragged about the latter, while Zhang Ning was also full of pleasure.

Today was an excellent start anyway, one and a half million copies, completely surpassing the first day's sales of the Great Wei Wen sage newspaper.

That was enough.

"Yan Ru has spoken too much, too much, but Yan Ru, what your student said just now, I think it is good, this Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper, it is not impossible to continue to print more copies, the time is still early, it is perfectly possible to print some more copies."

Zhang Ru spoke out, he was a bit curious, two hours, a million and a half copies had been sold, another half million copies could still be printed, why stop here?

He was curious.

Instead, Yan Lei smiled faintly and said, "Let's leave the first issue like this first, let's talk about it later, let's talk about it later."

Yan Lei gave a harrumph and did not explain.

However, his thoughts were very simple, generally speaking, the first few issues would naturally sell best, especially with the signboard of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

People would naturally compete to buy it first, and if one wanted to sit in this position, the first few issues, one would have to knuckle down, in case one sold too many in one breath, and the next sold less, wouldn't it be a disgrace?

Of course there is another most important factor.

Who wants others to be good? Who doesn't want the insights they write to be seen by the world?

If Zhang Ning's article had not been a satire on Xu Qingnian, would he have had a turn to be the first to report it?

At that very moment, suddenly, a cry of alarm rang out.

"Yan Ru, Zhang Ru, come out and take a look, come out and take a look, there is an auspicious omen, an auspicious omen."

"Yan Ru, Zhang Ru, there are auspicious omens outside."

"An auspicious omen has come, an auspicious omen has come, an auspicious omen has come for my Great Wei Palace of Literature."

As a voice rang out, the four great scholars in the study instantly became somewhat curious as they hurriedly got up and headed outside.

As soon as they soon stepped out of the study, the two of them could not help but be surprised.

They only saw the dome of the sky above.

An incomparably thick public opinion had turned into a cloud of auspiciousness, among which were clouds of talent, gathering above the vault of heaven.

One, ten, eighty-nine.

There were eighty-nine in total, which were continuously coalescing.

"This! This! This!"

"This is public opinion, this is talent."

A great scholar spoke up, pointing to the vault of heaven with auspicious signs, full of astonishment.

"How can this be so? Can it be that someone in the Great Wei Palace of Literature is about to become a great scholar?"

"How could such an auspicious omen appear for no good reason?"

In the Great Wei Wen Palace, many Confucians were curious, and they looked at the dome of the sky, honestly not knowing what was happening.

But at that very moment, the voice of Peng Confucian rang out, spreading throughout the entire Great Wei Wen Palace.

“The Great Wei Literary Saint has been rewarded with the people’s approval, and Zhang Ning’s enlightenment has been recognised by the Holy Will, with its own cloud of talent and public opinion.”

“When this cloud gathers one hundred and eight, it will fall into the Palace of Literature, and Zhang Ning will go even further, hopefully achieving the status of Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.”

“Yan Lei will resume his position as a great scholar.”

“This is an auspicious omen for the Palace of Literature, Yan Lei and Zhang Ning, you must thank the Holy Graces and remember them in your hearts, and act impartially for the people of the world.

As the voice of Peng Ru rang out.

All at once, the people of the Great Wei Palace of Literature were shocked.

But the happiest of all were Zhang Ning and Yan Lei.

Zhang Ning stared blankly at the dome of the sky, and the next moment, he cried tears of joy.

He was already very old and had half a foot in his coffin, so it was impossible for him to reach the realm of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth in his lifetime.

But what he did not expect was that he had only published an epiphany, yet he had received such a benefit and was expected to become a great scholar of heaven and earth.

If he became a great scholar of heaven and earth, it would not be enough to renew his life for twenty years, but more importantly, his name would be known for thousands of years.

This is a supreme honour for a scholar.

Naturally, he was excited and extremely thrilled, and his face was so red that he did not know what to say.

As for Yan Lei, he was even more excited inside, his face red with excitement.

It was a great shame that he had been deprived of his Confucian status by Xu Qingnian, and he honestly didn't know if he would ever have the chance to return to the realm of the Great Confucian.

That's why he did everything he could to get back at Xu Qingnian, to disgust him, even if he was shameless, even if he had to die, he would still bite off a piece of flesh from Xu Qingnian's body.

But what I didn't expect was that today I saw hope, the hope of returning to the Great Confucian.

This is simply unbelievable.

It was almost impossible for a great scholar to return to the realm of great scholars after he had been abolished, but now that he had satirised Xu Qingnian, there was such an advantage.

How could he not be excited? How could he not be excited?

Xu Qingnian, Xu Qingnian!

I copied your work.

I deliberately chose an article that insulted and ridiculed you.

But to my surprise, I got so much out of it.

The sages are with us!

You are destined to be nothing more than a mad student.

In the face of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, you are nothing more than a clown after all.

Yan Lei walked inside the study, he was so invigorated that he began to continue selecting articles for the next issue, he still wanted to select the kind of articles that ridiculed at abusing Xu Qingnian.

He wanted to make Xu Qingnian disgusted, to make Xu Qingnian feel uncomfortable, to make Xu Qingnian feel powerless.

This kind of feeling simply made him feel good from beginning to end.

However, the coloured clouds in this sky were still slowly coalescing, and at this rate, they would need to wait until tomorrow had passed before they could coalesce into one hundred and eight auspicious clouds.

As for the rest of the great scholars and Confucian students in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, after seeing this scene, there were inexplicably many thoughts in their hearts.

There was envy, displeasure, excitement, and so on.

Some envied Yan Lei for becoming the main author, while others envied Zhang Ning for being the first to publish an article.

Some were unhappy, thinking that Yan Lei did not deserve it, and that Zhang Ning had been chosen because he had sarcastically criticised Xu Qingnian, and that he had been given so much credit for doing so, and they were indeed unhappy and very unconvinced.

More of the great scholars and Confucian students, on the other hand, were uplifted and excited.

Because they saw the potential of the Great Wei Wen Sheng Daily and understood what it could bring them.

And at the same time.

Great Wei Kyoto.

Shouren Academy.

Chen Xinghe's voice kept ringing out.

"Shameless! Shameless! Shameless!"

"Dog thief! Dog thief! Dog thieves!"

"This Yan Lei and Zhang Ning, they are really dog thieves!"

Chen Xinghe's curses were extremely loud, he was rather arrogant in nature, usually even if he was a bit annoyed, he would not be like this.

But today he really couldn't help it.

When the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper was released, he couldn't resist his curiosity and bought a copy.

But when he took a look at it, he was a bit furious.

The state affairs piece is not to mention, but this Wen Gong Confucian talk is completely humiliating and sarcastic to Xu Qingnian.

The first thing he did was to call Xu Qingnian a child, a child who was arrogant.

Therefore, he first found Xu Qingnian and informed her of this matter.

However, in the study.

When Xu Qingnian saw the article, he was not angry at all, but seemed calm.

There was no other reason than that, copying someone else's stuff and saying that they had copied their own.

What else is there to say when you've come this far? People don't attack themselves and praise themselves?

And using something so subtle to bash yourself is already considered very dignified, and Xu Qingnian wasn't even surprised when he came across a hardened one who cursed directly on top.

The fact is that the government has asked Yan Lei to handle this matter, so he must have other purposes and plans.

It was just that he did not know about it for the time being, and even Chen Zhengru did not know about it either.

Since he understood that people had a purpose, then no matter what they did, Xu Qingnian didn't care, just put his mind at ease.

"Senior brother, you're not angry even at this?"

Chen Xinghe was a little dumbfounded, he had expected Xu Qingnian to be thunderously angry, but he did not expect that Xu Qingnian would continue writing after reading it.

"Senior brother, let them make a scene, just scold them twice."

"It's not like we don't have to scold them? The big deal is just to scold them back tomorrow."

Xu Qingnian put his pen down, then picked up this Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper and looked at it carefully again.

I have to say, a great Confucian is still a great Confucian.

The text was concise, and the words were well-written, and the best part was that they were used in such a way to satirise themselves.

With the use of fables, warnings to the world, and all sorts of rhetoric, it seems to be telling the world that one needs to be respectful in reading, to respect one's elders, and to respect the saints.

With this intention in mind, it can basically be said that there is no solution.

After all, who parent would want their children to disrespect themselves? Who parent does not want their children to be filial?

And no one wants their children to be arrogant and arrogant.

The most brilliant tactic is that these great scholars know how to win the hearts of the people and deliberately use the children of the poor to compare themselves with the children of the rich.

There are definitely more poor people than rich people in this world.

Even in Great Wei Kyoto, the poor are 90% of the population, but of course this poverty does not refer to the amount of wealth, but rather to the comparison of other people's wealth.

This was a trick that Zhang Ning had played quite well.

As for whether it was true or not.

Who is Zhang Ning? Ten years ago he was also a great Confucian, so what was his friend? Would it be an ordinary person?

Not to say a great scholar, but a Confucian scholar, right? How could a student of a Confucian scholar be so poor?

It was at this moment.

Zhang Ruhui's voice rang out.

"It's not good, it's not good."

"Xiandi, Xiandi."

Zhang Ruhui ran all the way to Xu Qingnian and spoke in a loud voice, he was also holding a copy of the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper in his hand.

"What's wrong?"

Xu Qingnian spoke in a calm tone, subconsciously thinking that Zhang Ruhui was just like his senior brother.

But the next thing Zhang Ruhui said caused Xu Qingnian and Chen Xinghe's faces to change.

"Sage Brother, it's not good, this Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper has sold one and a half million copies, attracting auspicious clouds of public opinion and auspicious clouds of talent."

"It is gathering on top of the Great Wei Wen Palace, and news has spread that when the auspicious clouds have completely finished coalescing, Yan Lei is expected to resume his position as a great Confucian, while that Zhang Ning, I heard, is expected to step into the realm of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth."

Zhang Ruhui said with a not-so-great face.

When this was said, Chen Xinghe's face changed as he was filled with shock.

While Xu Qingnian's face changed, he was curious.

"Public opinion auspicious clouds? Talented auspicious clouds?"

Xu Qingnian was indeed curious, he didn't care about talent, but he cared about public opinion.

"Yes, Xiandi, come out and take a look, look to the east."

Zhang Ruhui dragged Xu Qingnian out of the room and pointed to the east.

Sure enough, to the east of Wei's capital, auspicious clouds coalesced, really the clouds of public opinion.

"So this is what the newspaper does."

Looking at the auspicious clouds in the east, Xu Qingnian could not help but murmur to himself.

In fact, Xu Qingnian had also thought of writing some fables in it, only that it was not quite suitable at the moment, but he did not expect that the Great Wei Wen Palace had coalesced public opinion by mistake.

This was a good thing for himself.

What he lacked now was public opinion.

"Xiandi, what should we do? If Yan Lei is reinstated as a great Confucian again, and also if that Zhang Ning becomes a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, I am afraid that it will only be a bad thing for you."

Zhang Ruhui said this.

Once this was said.

Xu Qingnian fell silent.

Zhang Ruhui was absolutely right, Yan Lei was already determined to find himself in trouble.

If he had only scolded him, Xu Qingnian would not have cared.

It was not like he had never scolded Yan Lei before.

But if Yan Lei scolded himself, how could he still gain public opinion and talent?

Then Xu Qingnian would not be convinced.

“If I’ve abolished his Confucian position once, I can abolish him twice.”

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently.

Once he said this, he turned around and returned to his room, putting pen to paper.

Originally, Xu Qingnian had planned to let Zhang Ruhui find some random person to write something to disgust him back.

But now he couldn’t.

He wanted to personally fight back, and not just fight back, he wanted to abolish Yan Lei’s position as a Confucian again, and cut off Yan Lei’s thoughts of returning to being a great Confucian.

The first thing he wanted to do was to cut off the idea of Yan Lei’s return to the rank of great scholar.

As Xu Qingnian walked into the study, Zhang Ruhui and Chen Xinghe did not go in outside, as they were afraid of disturbing Xu Qingnian.

And at this moment.

The matter of the Palace of Literature had already spread throughout the entire capital, and it was impossible not to pay attention to such a big movement.

The Ministry of Justice.

Chen Zhengru looked at the vision of the Great Wei Palace of Literature and could not help but frown.

“This way, Yan Lei will be the main author, and the rest of the great scholars will have to scramble to satirise Xu Qingnian if they want to gain public opinion.”

“It may seem like gaining public opinion, but in the long run, it will collapse the hearts of Confucians, and sooner or later, something will happen.”

“Pengru, Pengru, what the hell are you thinking, and what the hell are you up to!”

Chen Zhengru muttered, he saw the future, and more importantly, he was still curious as to what Peng Ru was up to.

What exactly was the Great Wei Wen Gong trying to do again.

As Prime Minister of Great Wei, he had actually been expelled from the core from the moment he became Prime Minister, because he was an official of Great Wei.

The Great Wei Wen Gong, in turn, is the Great Wei Wen Gong, and there is a fundamental difference between the two.

The Ministry of Penalty.

Zhang Jing and Gu Yan both looked at the auspicious clouds of the Palace of Literature and could not help but frown.

And there on their table was the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper.

“Ridiculing Shouren, to get public opinion? The Wen Palace’s tactics are truly remarkable, using this way to satirise Xu Shouren and at the same time whitewash it so beautifully, it is truly a literary man who puts pen to paper, life and death is said.”

Gu Yan opened his mouth in this way, and to be honest his heart was also a little upset.

“Lord Gu, after today, I’m afraid that all the writings of the great scholars will be directed at Shouren.

Zhang Jing also spoke out, he could also see what the next situation of the Great Wei Palace of Literature would be.

“This matter, Shouren should have a solution, otherwise, he would have come to us, we are old, let Shouren do it himself, how can we grow if we don’t go through the storm?”

Gu Yan did not say much more, he wanted to help Xu Qingnian at first, but after thinking about it what could he do to help Xu Qingnian?

What could he do to help Xu Qingnian? Would it be useful? If I may say something disrespectful, does the Great Wei Palace have His Majesty in its sights?

Ministry of Works.

Li Yanlong is training artisans, the waterwheel project has been thoroughly implemented and most of the places are up and running.

Where is the time to bother with such matters.

Ministry of Rites.

Wang Xinzhi was frowning and silent, while in front of him, stood a man.

It was Hua Xinyun.

Wang Xinzhi was torn and kept silent.

Hua Xinyun didn't say anything either, just waited quietly.

After a long time, Wang Xinzhi slowly exhaled a breath and said.

"Tell Pengru that I am old and about to retire, so I don't want to stir up trouble."

Once this was said, Hua Xinyun made a slight bow and left immediately afterwards.

Not a single word was spoken.

After Hua Xinyun had left, Wang Xinzhi's five fingers clenched his fist and his tiger's mouth turned white, looking unusually angry, while his gaze fell on the auspicious clouds in the east.

The Ministry of War.

"Damn it, these dogs, insulting Shouren like this, and yet they still manage to gain public opinion?"

"Shouren, ah Shouren, if you don't fight back properly, from now on, I'll look down on you."

Inside the Shang Shu Room, the curses of Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, continued to ring out.

He was a member of the military family, it was normal for him to be hot-tempered, and it was also normal for him to be unstoppable in his mouth.

The Minister of War, the highest ranking minister, what could he do with a few curses? Even if he scolded a great scholar in the room, what could he do?

What would you fear from a group of scholars?

As for the major state dukes' and lords' residences, there were also curses.

The fact is that the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper is so disgusted with Xu Qingnian, and even brought out something like childish arrogance to satirize Xu Qingnian.

How could they have imagined that it would have rallied public opinion?

How could this not make them angry?

There was something really disgusting about it.

But they were still cursing.

The auspicious clouds above the Great Wei Palace of Literature continued to gather again and again.

One after another.

Ninety clouds have now formed, and only the last nine are needed.

At that time, Yan Lei might be able to regain his Confucian status.

All that Xu Qingnian had done would have been in vain.

In the Imperial Palace of the Great Wei.

Inside the Hall of the Nurtured Heart.

The empress sat on the dragon chair, her expression looking a little cold.

In front of her sits a man, Li Guangxiao.

However, the Empress's cold expression was not because of the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper, but another matter.

In front of Li Guangxiao, a pile of zhengzhi appeared like a small mountain.

Some of them were sent from all over the world, while others were secret reports collected by the Secretary of State for Rites.

It must be said that most of the secret reports sent from all over the world were ambiguous, but the secret reports collected by the Secretary of State for Rites were incomparably meticulous.

At this moment, she felt the power of this killing sword, but the information collected by the Secretary of State was not a good thing.

Li Guangxiao finished reading these zhenqi quickly, and eventually his face became a little unpleasant.

After Li Guangxiao had finished reading them, the empress spoke out.

“Since the end of the birthday ceremony, many foreign states, and the barbarians in the north, have been coming and going closely, even to the extent that the Minister of Rites has paid hundreds of lives in exchange for important information.”

“The sudden evil dynasty and the first Yuan dynasty, with the help of the northwestern clan kings, transported huge amounts of grain and silver.”

“Teacher, what do you think of this matter?”

The empress spoke out, her expression indifferent as she said this.

Once this was said.

Li Guangxiao was silent.

But after a while, Li Guangxiao could not help but speak.

“Does Your Majesty mean to say that the barbarians are going to invade my Great Wei again?”

He spoke thus and asked thus.

“There is this possibility!”

The empress answered directly, without any hesitation.

At that moment, Li Guangxiao shook his head and said.

“It is almost impossible.”

“The late emperor’s seven northern expeditions did not end in victory, but they did beat the barbarians badly. Now Great Wei is in unparalleled decline, but the barbarians are also in unparalleled decline.”

“They do not have fertile land, nor do they have enough ability to recover, and it would not be wise for them to dare to offend our Great Wei again.”

“This group of barbarians, although not as intelligent as my people of Great Wei, are not stupid either, and if they really come to attack, the king of the barbarians, will not agree!”

“Moreover, I have learned that a few years ago, the king of the barbarians, who has suffered a recurrence of his old wounds, may not last long, and his son is eyeing the kingdom, and the barbarian master also covets the throne.”

“It would be extremely detrimental to them if they were to commit a crime against Wei!”

“Your Majesty, I am afraid that such information is wrong.”

Li Guangxiao spoke up.

He explained very clearly.

It was not that he did not believe the empress, but that he did not believe this information.

The seven northern expeditions had emptied Wei’s treasury, but the problem was that the barbarians had also emptied their treasury.

It is impossible that the seven northern expeditions were just to run over and show their faces, right?

So Li Guangxiao did not think that the barbarians in the north would dare to invade Great Wei.

“No!”

“I don’t think the intelligence is wrong, the sudden evil dynasty and the first Yuan dynasty, so much aid for food, this is a precursor to the march of the army.”

“Furthermore, the vassal kings are indeed foolish, and the Wen Gong has also been acting suspiciously recently.”

“All these things together, I, I can’t sleep or eat!”

The empress directly denied Li Guangxiao’s suspicions.

If, indeed, it was only such information, she would not feel that the barbarians in the north would dare to invade Great Wei again.

Right now, everyone was recovering from each other's injuries, and whoever recovered first would strike first, this was perfectly fine.

But the question is, now that everyone has not recovered from their injuries, or even that this has only just stopped bleeding, you want to fight?

What is the purpose?

After the fight, what are you left with? Don't you want the land of Great Wei?

After the fight, do you think you can eat Wei? Will the Chu Yuan Dynasty and the Tusi Dynasty allow it?

I'm sure they won't allow it.

But there's movement in the Great Wei Palace, movement in the vassal kingdoms, movement in the surrounding foreign states, movement in the barbarians in the north, movement in the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty.

If everyone is moving, then there is nothing impossible.

It was just that I didn't know what they were actually conspiring about.

"Then what does Your Majesty mean?"

Li Guangxiao continued to ask.

"On the surface, press on, but secretly have the Ministry of War prepare and be ready to meet the battle at any time."

The empress said with extreme dominance.

"May"

"The matter of the army, no matter what, cannot escape the eyes of the world, and if Your Majesty does this, she is only afraid that it will lead to another dispute over the Northern Expedition."

"Not to mention how the military generals will look at this matter, any person who comes to start a rumor will make the people of Great Wei panic."

"Wei is now on the road to prosperity, but if we suddenly go to war, it would be very unfavourable for us now."

Li Guangxiao seriously analysed.

He did not persuade the empress, but analysed things, and left it up to the empress to decide what exactly to do.

Only at this moment, the Empress was silent.

Because what Li Guangxiao said was exactly right.

Don't look at the military generals yelling about fighting every day.

If they really fought, it was not her who could not pass the first hurdle, but the people of the world.

The people were really afraid.

They are really afraid.

If they fought any longer, they were afraid that the people's hearts would be completely broken.

In the end, she was silent, sitting on the dragon chair, not saying a word.

After a long time, the empress spoke out.

"Let's leave it like this for now, I will send someone to continue surveying the situation."

"If there is a real war, Great Wei has to fight, and must not fail to fight."

The Empress agreed with Li Guangxiao's words.

But she also took a stand.

If the barbarians in the north really dared to invade, she, as the Empress of Great Wei, would never retreat.

"Long live my emperor."

Li Guangxiao breathed a sigh of relief as he agreed with the Empress's words that the enemy would never retreat if they were fighting.

However, the reason for not dispatching the elite army of Great Wei now was to stabilise the hearts of the people.

"By the way, Your Majesty, have you read today's Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper, Your Majesty?"

Li Guangxiao asked.

“Read it.”

“The behavior of the Wen Palace is extremely odd, and I have sent someone to secretly investigate.”

The Empress replied.

Hearing these words, Li Guangxiao did not say anything more and directly excused himself.

And at the same time.

In the capital of Great Wei.

Night had fallen.

All the major taverns were talking about the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper.

The people all looked very angry.

They felt that the Great Wei Palace of Literature had been shameless to such an extent that if you had talked about Confucianism, you could have said something about your feelings and people would have supported it.

But this Confucian talk was actually a sarcastic comment on Xu Qingnian!

This is really abominable.

However, too few people understood, most of them, at that time, did not see the other side's meaning, after all, the whole text revolved around 'character'.

It was a good thing for children.

So the first thing they did was to teach their own children, but after they had done so, they gradually realised that something was wrong.

Only in retrospect did they realise that this was not just humiliating Xu Qingnian?

How could the people not be angry?

But what could they do if they were angry? If they had taught their children these truths, they would generate public opinion, and the public opinion they generated could not be taken back.

After all, you have taught them to your children, and unless you explain the situation to them, perhaps public opinion will be taken back.

But the problem is that these are things that they don't want their children to know either.

It was just that the more the people thought about it, the angrier they became.

They had always revered Xu Qingnian, but what they didn't expect was to pay for a literary newspaper that scolded Xu Qingnian.

How could this not make them feel stifled?

In the tavern, there were curses.

"Lord Xu is so dedicated to the people, but these Confucian ministers, even if they are making all sorts of mistakes, insist on saying that Lord Xu is practising a different art, and as a result, Lord Xu has been recognised by the sages, but I never thought that this Zhang Ning would call Lord Xu arrogant! How shameless!"

"Arrogant? Lord Xu is so young, twenty years old, a minister of the Ministry of Household Affairs, a minister of the Da Lisi Temple, a count, and a new saint of Wei, so why shouldn't he be arrogant? Besides, where is Lord Xu's arrogance? If it weren't for the people, Lord Xu wouldn't be targeted like this at all."

"This group of Confucians from the Great Wei Palace of Literature are really hateful."

The curses of the people were extremely unpleasant.

But there was nothing they could do, they could only watch as public opinion coalesced, and perhaps Yan Lei would really be restored to his position as a great Confucian.

And that was when the people's curses were heard.

There are also many among the reading public who feel uncomfortable.

The first issue of the newspaper, which was mixed with some dark sarcasm, was purely disgusting.

Of course, there are some readers who don't think this way, but instead say that it's the crowd who think too much and have to substitute themselves into it.

There was a lot of controversy between the two sides and the inevitable bickering ensued.

However, the crowd knew that Xu Qingnian's character was such that there was no way he would sit back and wait for death.

Everyone was looking forward to how Xu Qingnian would fight back.

This quarrel lasted for a long time.

It went on until midnight, and the people went back to each other.

The readers also extinguished their anger for the time being and did not continue their tirade.

But everyone knew that today Xu Qingnian's Great Wei Literary Report was coming out, and they were all inexplicably looking forward to it.

In the Great Wei Wen Palace, Yan Lei and Zhang Ning were picking their lamps at night.

The two of them are now like chicken blood, Yan Lei and Zhang Ning are picking out their articles respectively.

But anything that did not satirise Xu Qingnian was not wanted.

If the satire was not on point, they did not want it either.

This was repeated.

It was not until the ugly hour that they selected an article that they were quite satisfied with.

At the same time, they looked outside at the sky.

There were already one hundred and three auspicious clouds.

It was estimated that in a few more hours at most, the work would be finished.

They waited until the third hour of the ugly hour.

"Xu Qingnian, Xu Qingnian! I would like to see how you can fight against the old me."

The lights in every house in Kyoto suddenly came on!

Many of the people woke up early and went straight to the bookstore to queue up and prepare to buy the literary newspaper.

When they woke up, however, they found that outside the bookstore, there was already a sea of people.

"Old Zhang, good man, you said you were going back to rest, but you didn't sleep all night to queue up?"

“Old Li, you guy, you actually got up so early? Did you not sleep at all?”

The people instantly shouted, making an unbearable noise.

But they waited until dawn.

At last, the Great Wei Wen newspaper went on sale.

“I want a copy!”

“I want one too.”

“I’ll take one.”

In a flash, the people once again began to rush.

Perhaps it was because they had bought the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper that many of the people felt uncomfortable in their hearts and felt that they owed Xu Qingnian something.

So they stayed up all night to buy it.

Not only the people, but many scholars, including some powerful people, also sent people over to buy it.

And when the crowds got the second issue of the Great Wei Literary Gazette.

The faces of the people changed.

The headline of the second issue of the Great Wei Literary Gazette was extremely eye-catching.

[Doves and Magpies, Old but Not Dead]

As these eight words appeared, the crowd froze.

The first four words they did not understand what they meant.

But these last four words.

But these last four words made the crowd understand exactly what they meant.

Old but not dead.

Isn’t this another scolding of The first four words they understood were the last four words.

Xu Qingnian.

It's really fierce enough ah.

And at the same time.

Above the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

One hundred and six auspicious clouds had already been gathered.

Only the last two were missing.

Only, with the emergence of the Great Wei Wen Report, the coalescence speed inexplicably became extremely slow.

Awaken Chapter 163 -

Kyoto is now very odd.

The people initially felt very good about this Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper, for one thing, they could read about national events, and for another, they could educate their children through this Confucian talk.

Two birds with one stone.

Although the Great Wei Wen Gong was a bit disgusting, it must be said that the newspaper was a real benefit to the people.

So the people didn't say anything.

And that's how it is with people, whoever gives them an advantage, people will still choose to support them.

But the problem was that the people gradually came to realise that this Confucian talk was, on the surface, an attempt to teach the world to be modest.

But what about the reality?

In fact, it was a sarcastic comment on what Xu Qingnian had done, and even used the word "child" to humiliate Xu Qingnian.

Naturally, the people felt they had been duped, although they wanted to educate their own descendants.

But they knew right from wrong and did not want to settle things in this way.

Naturally, the people had some grievances.

But these grievances did not change the fact that the Great Wei Palace of Literature would soon be able to gain public opinion and talent.

So the people came to the bookstores early to hide and buy a copy of the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper to support Xu Qingnian.

However, there was a rule that one person could only buy one copy of the newspaper, or at least one copy at a time.

Xu Qingnian was interested in the propaganda ability, not really this amount of silver.

It was just after dawn.

The Great Wei newspaper went on sale.

The people were still scrambling to buy them.

This time it was even more exaggerated than the first time, creating a spectacle of 10,000 people emptying the streets.

Not only that, but some vendors saw the opportunity to set up stalls near the queue and set up some morning shops.

Not only these people, but also many scholars, have also scrambled to buy the newspaper, including the major dignitaries of the Great Wei Capital, who have already sent good people here to wait for the first batch to see the Great Wei Literary Gazette.

They knew that Xu Qingnian would definitely not hold back when the Great Wei Wen Gong targeted them like this, and would never hold back.

Xu Qingnian's counterattack made them look forward to it, incredibly excited.

Amongst the Great Wei Palace of Literature, there were many great scholars who had stayed up all night, all of them looking at the auspicious clouds above the dome of the sky.

It had now coalesced to the one hundred and seventh cloud.

With just one more cloud to go, Yan Lei might be able to return to his position as a great Confucian, and Zhang Ning might really step into the realm of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Of course, this is only a possibility and a hope, but we have to wait for the final answer as to whether or not it is possible.

For this reason, Yan Lei and Zhang Ning were the most excited, staring at the dome of the sky for more than an hour without moving their necks.

They were expectant and full of tension.

And just then, a voice reported.

“Yan Ru, the people are lining up in the streets to buy the Great Wei Wen newspaper, the estimated number, at least tens of thousands!”

“Yan Ru, after careful investigation, there are at least a few thousand people gathered outside the doors of the major bookstores, and all the bookstores in Kyoto, except for a few that have cooperation with our Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper, are peddling the Great Wei Wen Newspaper again.”

“If there are no surprises, it is only possible that it will break two million copies.”

A voice rang out, these were the scouts sent out by Yan Lei, who were investigating the sale of the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper.

Hearing this, Zhang Ning inexplicably got a little nervous, he looked at Yan Lei and could not help but speak.

“Yan Ru, will something happen to this?”

Zhang Ning was really too nervous, it was impossible for him not to be nervous ah, the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth ah, the achievement he had dreamed of in his life.

No, it wasn't a dream achievement, it was something he had never even dreamed of.

How could he not be terrified when there was now a definite possibility that he could attain it? How could he not be excited? And how could he not be nervous?

“Zhang Ru, don't worry, public opinion has already coalesced, how could something happen?”

“Even if Xu Qingnian writes a thousand ancient poems insulting us, there is no need to worry, he can't influence us anymore.”

Yan Lei said with immense confidence.

In fact, he was also very nervous and excited, but he just acted unusually calm, he had to tell himself that he must believe in himself.

That was why he was so confident.

Seeing that Yan Lei was so confident, Zhang Ning didn't say anything more and breathed a little bit of relief before continuing to wait.

It was just that this auspicious cloud of public opinion was really a little slow to coalesce.

And at the same time.

The first batch of the Great Wei newspaper had been sold.

The first batch of Wei newspapers had already sold out, and the second batch would have to wait for half a quarter of an hour to arrive.

The people who had received the first batch of the newspaper were eager to read it.

When they saw the headline, the people of Great Wei were completely stunned.

[Doves and Magpies, Old but Not Dead]

The first four words were not yet understandable to the people, but the last four words were understandable to everyone.

Old and immortal?

Isn't this a scolding of Peng Ru?

This Xu Qingnian was really bold, directly insulting a great scholar of heaven and earth?

This This This is really enough for Xu Qingnian.

"Good! Good! Good! Good scolding, good scolding."

"It's great, it's great, it's really great."

"I haven't even read the content yet, just reading the headline, I'm already happy, are you guys happy?"

"The pent up anger that was in my heart yesterday is instantly gone, hahahaha."

"I told you, Lord Xu will not hold back."

"That's Lord Xu's temper, it's time for a scolding."

The people were uplifted and happy, to be honest they were also holding back in their hearts, but they had also been curious as to whether Xu Qingnian would scold back.

But when this headline appeared, they were excited and thrilled, the scolding was simply good enough.

No, it wasn't "fast", it was "extremely fast".

Immediately afterwards, the people began to read the contents of the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper, skipping the national events and local anecdotes, they now wanted to see what Xu Qingnian had written.

They wanted to see what Xu Qingnian had written, how he had scolded Pengru, and what he had called the "turtledove".

Soon, the people looked at the content.

Xu Qingnian's writing style was also extremely simple, telling a story to ridicule back.

The story of the magpie's nest is very simple. There is a bird called the turtledove, who does not forge high nests to breed offspring, but never incubates and feeds them themselves, instead they lay their eggs in the magpie's nest and let the magpie raise their offspring for them.

It is such an extremely simple fable that Xu Qingnian does not use much writing, but the significance of this story is that Xu Qingnian uses such a story to satirise some of the great scholars of the Great Wei Literary Palace.

They occupy the Great Wei Literary Palace, claiming to be of the lineage of the saints, thus saying and doing things that represent the saints, obviously thinking their own thoughts and ideas, but having to say that they are the thoughts and ideas of the saints.

The problem is that you can't refute it.

Xu Qingnian's sarcasm, both explicit and implicit, is straightforward. At the same time, the core of Xu Qingnian's fable is to put an end to this phenomenon, and to never blindly listen to the opinions of others.

It's not that other people's opinions are necessarily good. Xu Qingnian even cited himself as an example, saying that he used to be a constable but found that he couldn't do it well for ten years, so he went to study and suddenly became enlightened.

Xu Qingnian overdid it a little, but it was actually a whitewashing tactic, otherwise what was the point of directly cursing?

What he wants to do is to both educate the people and tell the people of the world that a certain number of people in the Great Wei Palace of Literature are turtledoves, evil-minded, exclude dissidents, and have absolutely no trace of great Confucianism.

As long as one is not a fool, one basically will not fail to understand the content of this article.

As for being old and immortal.

Xu Qingnian was even more direct.

Xu Qingnian's essay is about the Great Wei. According to Xu Qingnian, there are countless capable and talented scholars in the Great Wei who clearly have the ability to serve the country, to change the world for the better, and to make the Great Wei prosperous.

But they are of humble status and often have a very good opinion, but because of their humble status, it does not reach the top, so that Great Wei misses one opportunity after another.

And what was the root cause of this? It is because there are some people who are old and do not die.

Even Xu Qingnian directly cited the matter of the Taiping Poetry Society as an example. Why was the Taiping Poetry Society, where Great Wei's talent was so unbearable?

You say that the Great Wei is in decline? I admit, but the problem is that it is the economic and military power, the state power, not your literati power, that is in decline.

How many scholars died in the seven Northern Expeditions? And how many warriors died?

So the Northern Expeditions did not affect Great Wei, then Great Wei is still the same Great Wei, the Wen Gong is still the same Wen Gong, why did you lose so badly?

It was because, there were people who were old and immortal, who felt like they were dying, hanging on for dear life, holding important power and using archaic ideas to imprison a new generation of scholars.

It was not a group of aspiring young people they restricted; it was the development of Great Wei they restricted.

It is not just a group of young people with aspirations and ambitions that they have crippled, but the people of Great Wei.

They did not extinguish the world's scholars, but the hearts of the Confucians, the hearts of the upwardly mobile.

At the end, Xu Qingnian's writing is even sharper, with serious criticism.

[The thief of the people is a thief!

Theft of Confucianism, theft of the state!

[Gallant white hair, old and immortal!

If it is said that the “thieves of the people” were just a sarcastic comment on the shamelessness of a certain group of great scholars in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, then this “old but not dead” is a real shock to Xu Qingnian.

The people reading this are already red in the face, they are red in the face with excitement, they are excited.

Xu Qingnian’s scolding was too good.

The old man with white hair is not dead!

What a great thing to say.

But what they didn’t know was that this article in the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper was no less than a meteorite falling into the sea for the readers.

A thousand waves are gradually rolling up.

Among the crowd.

Song Ming was a reader, a reader of the Great Wei Wen Gong, a talented and renowned scholar of the Jiangnan County piece.

He composed poems at the age of ten and could write essays at the age of fifteen, not quite a prodigy, but a good and handsome talent.

He had great ambitions, great ideas and thoughts, and he hoped that through his power he would sweep away the decadence of the Great Wei.

He hoped that his light would one day, like the stars, blossom out until it disappeared.

So his goal was the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and he hoped that he would enter the Great Wei Palace of Literature to work for the country and for the people of the world.

So he did his best, and finally, when he was twenty years old, he arrived at the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Originally, he thought that after he arrived at the Great Wei Palace, he would be valued and that many of his proposals would be supported by the Great Wei Palace.

What he did not expect was that when he arrived at the Great Wei Wen Palace, he found it to be extremely cruel, so cruel that it made him feel desperate.

Here, status is so important that rank you are nothing, everything depends on years of experience. He is now twenty-five years old, and the year he turned twenty, he was a seventh-ranked Ming Yi reader.

After twenty-five, he was still a seventh-ranked Ming Yi reader!

Five years.

For five whole years, all he had done at the Great Wei Palace of Literature was to run errands, to ask for information, or to occasionally wipe down the rooms of the great scholars.

That was all!

That was all!

For the past five years, he had trouble sleeping night after night, thinking every day about what his life, his future, would be!

He wanted to stay up because many people were staying up like him, all young aspirants, every one of whom was vigorous when he came himself, every one of whom wanted to do great things.

But did they do it?

Yes, they did.

In each of their rooms, they had thick piles of curatorial treatises, some on methods of improving the country's production, some on perfecting the penalties, some on the military.

However, they could not submit any of them because the great scholars would not even look at them.

Even if they did look at them, they would just send them back with a statement that they were full of mistakes.

For a while, they were silent, and for a while, they didn't know what to say.

In this way, five years passed, five whole years, and inexplicably, they had some regrets, they regretted why they had entered the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Why didn't they just enter the court? At least if they entered the court, they would still have a say, even if they went to one side to be a parent official, they would be able to use their talents and do one thing for the country.

Even if it was a trivial thing, it was better than wiping the table.

At first, they despaired, but the people of the Great Wei Wen Palace told them that it was a process, a process to sharpen their character.

They accepted it, they had to accept it, because they could not betray the Wen Palace, and whoever betrayed the Wen Palace, then it would not end well for them.

Some people left the Wen Gong and wanted to go back to teaching, but the local magistrate's school, etc., issued a proclamation saying that the person had been expelled from the Great Wei Wen Gong.

No one would let their children be sent to his home because this person had betrayed the Great Wei Wen Gong, this person had betrayed the sages, this person had no morals left.

In the end the man hanged himself and ended his life.

This was something that they took to heart, and they were a little too scared to mess around with it. They could only wait, slowly, for the day when they would be appreciated, when they would be appreciated by one of the great scholars.

In that case, they would have the chance to do something great.

There were too many people in the Great Wei Palace of Literature who had these thoughts, but when they saw that there were Confucian scholars who, even in their old age, had no light at all, they fell into silence once again.

Once again, they fell into silence.

But life had become such that they could not resist, nor did they have the courage to do so.

For, they were not facing a single person, but the Great Wei Palace of Literature!

The orthodoxy of the readers of the world!

And today, Song Ming was again dispatched to check the people's every move in real time and to be ready to report back.

But because of the people's excitement, he just couldn't resist buying a copy of the Great Wei Literary Gazette.

Xu Qingnian's words and sentences, in his eyes, were like a shocking wave, lapping at his heart, a heart that was about to die!

Somehow, what Xu Qingnian had done flashed through his mind.

There were things that he was not there and did not see, but could make up in his head.

He could imagine how Xu Qingnian had made a scene at the Ministry of Punishment!

He could also imagine how Xu Qingnian had killed the Sheriff King!

Avenging the people's wrongs! Punishing evil and eliminating traitors!

This!

This!

This!

Wasn't this what he wanted most to live for?

Isn't this what he dreamed of when he was a student?

To be old and immortal with white hair!

To be old and not die!

At this moment, Song Ming felt that what Xu Qingnian had said was too right and too true.

There were people who had always held important positions, leaving no opportunity for the young, and in their eyes, there was only struggle, only profit, not the country.

In their eyes, it is not the living beings, but their own fame, their own interests.

Such white hair!

Why not die?

Song Ming was silent, with the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper in his hands, and for a moment, his mind was turned upside down, his heart in complete chaos.

"Song Ming!"

"What are you still standing there for? Why don't you hurry back and report to the great scholars,"

At that very moment, a voice rang out, calling out to Song Ming, telling him to hurry back to the Great Wei Palace of Literature and report the situation in time .

“Good.”

Song Ming nodded as he responded, and subconsciously, he headed towards the Great Wei Wen Palace.

A quarter of an hour later.

He saw a group of people, who had also come to report the situation. There was a small group of people, who ran a little faster than them at an extremely fast pace, as if they were trying to claim credit.

There was, on the other hand, a group of people who inexplicably looked a little disoriented, in the same way as himself.

All of them were clearly holding the Great Wei literary newspaper in their hands.

The people looked at each other, and there was confusion in their deadly gaze.

At that very moment, they returned to the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

They met Yan Lei and several other great scholars.

“We have met Yan Ru.”

All of them spoke in unison.

However, Yan Lei and the great scholars were staring deadly at the auspicious clouds of public opinion in the sky, and did not care about them.

“Back to Yan Ru, back to Zhang Ru, back to all the great scholars, all the newspapers in Nan Yi Street were sold out within a quarter of an hour.”

“The people all look excited and happy.”

Song Ming spoke up and said so.

“Excited?”

When Yan Lei heard this, he could not help but frown slightly.

But instead of being greatly alarmed, or doing anything else, he waved his hand and said.

“Continue probing!”

Yan Lei’s words were very simple, just a phrase about continuing to probe, and then he told the other party to go on with their work.

At this moment, Song Ming wanted to say something, but looking at Yan Lei’s appearance, he finally opened his mouth and did not say anything.

But, suddenly, someone came slowly.

He came in front of Yan Lei and said.

“Yan Ru, this is an essay that the student has just written, I hope Yan Ru will read it in his spare time.”

The voice rang out.

It was a very young scholar, eighteen or nineteen years old, with a clean-cut appearance, who bowed deeply towards Yan Lei and spoke with a volume of essays in his hand.

Only when this was said, Yan Lei could not help but slowly look at the other party and frowned slightly.

“What article?”

He inquired directly.

The latter did not even raise his head, but still looked a little excited in his tone as he said.

“The chapter of the literary newspaper.”

“The student has some bright ideas, so I dared to write an article, and I hope Yan Ru will read it when he has free time.”

“Of course, I know that my essay is average, but I hope that Yanru will give me some guidance in the future.”

The latter replied that the essay he had written was a reflection of his own feelings and he wanted to ask Yanru to read it over.

It did not matter if it was a draft or not, the main thing was to give him some pointers on what was wrong and what was good, so that he could pay attention to it in future.

This is a very simple matter, a student asking his teacher for advice.

Song Ming did not pay attention.

He turned around and prepared to leave, but just at that moment, Yan Lei's voice rang out.

"Ridiculous!"

"What qualifications do you have to write an essay of perception for a mere bright-eyed Confucian student?"

"This Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper, every article, is the text of a great Confucian, and for every article, the old man has to personally censor it and take it seriously."

"Among them, there are also many articles censored by Lao Fu, and they are all first-class great scholars."

"What are you? A mere seventh-ranked Confucian student, how dare you be so arrogant? Are you not trying to emulate that Xu Qingnian?"

Yan Lei's voice was furious as he rebuked the Confucian student.

In fact, he wasn't really angry, but he was still waiting too anxiously.

If it was any other time, the most he would have done would have been to oh, let the other party down, but not even look at it.

But now, he was calm on the surface, but inside he was already anxious.

He was looking forward to getting well soon, and to regaining his status as a great Confucian sooner.

But what he didn't expect was that a Confucian scholar would interrupt his thoughts, and that's all right.

An article of this kind.

If it were an ordinary article, it would have been fine for him to read it.

But you want to participate in the Confucian talks at the Palace of Literature?

Are you worthy?

Are you worthy?

You are a mere seventh-ranked Confucian scholar, are you worthy of it?

This is where Yan Lei's anger really lies, a mere seventh-ranked Confucian scholar writing such an essay?

He was simply out of his depth.

The most ridiculous thing was that he still had the face to present it.

Yan Lei really wanted to tell him how many great scholars had given him articles in the past few days? And how many great scholars' articles had been rejected by him?

How dare you, a Confucian scholar of the seventh grade of Ming Yi, speak out of turn?

When he said this, he attracted many people to look around, even Song Ming, who couldn't help but look over.

The young Confucian student who had been reprimanded by Yan Lei was, at this moment, red in the face and ears, he was so ashamed that he lowered his head, but his ears were bloodshot.

Who would have been able to bear being ridiculed and abused like this by Yan Ru in full view of everyone?

But this was not the first time this had happened, and it happened almost every so often in the Great Wei Palace.

And this scene evoked a memory in Song Ming.

Because back then, he had done the same thing, offering his ideas and strategies to these great scholars, except that what happened was that these great scholars did not insult him like Yan Lei did.

Instead, it was a bland and unmistakable statement about being wrong, and then nothing more.

They did not tell themselves what was wrong, nor did they tell themselves what was wrong.

There was simply a word.

Now, this young Confucian scholar, how could he not be himself back then?

The scholar who had ideas and ambitions, but who was not respected in any way?

He was silent, not saying a word!

Many of the scholars were also silent.

At that very moment, Zhang Ning, who was at the side, also looked over.

The crowd looked at him.

It was only Zhang Ning's gaze that was cold and calm.

"Insubordinate!"

He spoke slowly, four words coming out, and then he did not speak, but continued to look at the public opinion Xiang Yun.

Out of one's depth!

As these four words rang out, the latter shed tears, tears of shame.

His body trembled slightly, but he did not get angry, but said in a kind of crying voice.

"What you have taught me, sir, is that the student knows that he was wrong."

So he said, admitting his mistake, not daring to accuse Yan Ru, humbled beyond measure.

"Bring the article."

It was also at this moment that Yan Lei spoke up, asking the other party to hand over the article.

For a moment, the crowd was a little curious, and people looked at Yan Lei, thinking that Yan Lei was just a swordsman who would teach a lesson and then look at the other party's essay and give a few pointers.

Even the young Confucian scholar was inexplicably agitated, and he handed over his essay to Yan Lei with fear and trepidation.

He did not look up from the beginning to the end.

And Yan Lei took his essay.

Without even glancing at it, he threw it directly into the bamboo basket, not even bothering to open it.

This action made many readers silent.

They were somewhat speechless.

I thought that Yan Ru was just a swordsman with a heart of bean curd, and that there were a few such great scholars in the Great Wei Literary Palace, but what I didn't expect was this.

Yan Lei, too much, despised people.

Looking at his own essay, which was casually thrown into the bamboo basket by Yan Lei, the scholar was silent, and his face, which had just been eased, was once again blood red.

"In the future, don't do such things."

"Do what you have to do."

Yan Ru said so.

Cold indifference.

Such words were even sharper and more terrifying than a knife, plunging directly into this man's heart.

As for the other great scholars, they looked around at the scholar, sensing something strange, and could not help but speak up.

"Yan Ru, in fact, this son still has some courage, although his writing is not necessarily good, but at least his courage is commendable."

A great Confucian came out to round up the situation, hoping that Yan Lei would leave it at that, so as not to arouse the resentment of other Confucian students.

However, when he said this, Yan Lei said in a cold tone.

"Courage?"

"Do Confucians need courage?"

"What is the difference between having courage but no strategy and Xu Qingnian?"

"Young people have to do what young people should do, and each of you feels as if you are like the stars."

"But do you know that in our eyes, you are dull and dull."

"What are the things you have experienced that seem to be nothing in our eyes?"

“If you can’t even bear these one or two words, what is the point of talking about Confucian heart?”

“You are also foolish, not learning from the good and going to learn from that Xu Qingnian!”

“How ridiculous!”

Perhaps it was because he had taken Xu Qingnian with him that Yan Lei spoke more harshly than before.

He was the traditional thinker, inflicting the suffering he had suffered on these students.

But, just at this moment.

Finally, a voice rang out.

“Ridiculous?”

“Dare to ask Yan Ru!”

“Where are we ridiculous!”

The voice was not loud, but there was anger hidden in this voice!

For a moment, the crowd was curious and looked for the voice, and then many of them revealed their surprise.

The reason was that the person who spoke was not the scholar, but Song Ming.

At that moment, Yan Lei also could not help but look towards Song Ming, but his brow was subconsciously furrowed.

“Who are you?”

Yan Lei did not know the other party’s name, but he was inexplicably disgusted by Song Ming, he was here to reprimand others, did he deserve to be interrupted by a seventh-ranked Ming Yi Confucian student?

And, again, a seventh-grade?

“Student Song Ming!”

“A native of Jiangnan.”

Song Ming said with a bow towards Yan Lei.

The next moment, Yan Lei remembered Song Ming, and then couldn't help but speak coldly.

"Jiangnan Academy has taught someone of your quality?"

"Did you read the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper yesterday?"

"What Zhang Ru said, did you not read it?"

Yan Lei questioned.

Only Song Ming ignored Yan Lei, but fixed his gaze on him and said.

"The student has naturally read Zhang Ru's article."

"But the student does not want to talk about this matter, the student only wants to ask, why did Yan Ru find it ridiculous just now?"

"Where is it ridiculous?"

Song Ming asked with a calm gaze.

His body was humble, but in spirit, he was not humble at all.

"Ridiculous is ridiculous!"

"Isn't it ridiculous for a mere seventh-grade Ming Yi to presume to throw in the towel?"

Yan Lei said in a cold voice.

But when this was said, Song Ming's voice could not help but rise louder.

"A mere seventh grade!"

"What a district seventh rank!"

"The student dares to ask three things."

"Is a Confucian of the seventh rank not a Confucian?"

"Hasn't Yan Ru ever experienced the seventh rank?"

"Great Wei Palace of Literature, when did it say that the seventh grade of Ming Yi must not be cast?"

Song Ming's voice was a little louder, and there was anger in his tone.

Once this was said, a number of people came forward and pulled Song Ming, not wanting him to argue with Yan Lei.

After all, the other party was a great Confucian.

But when Yan Lei looked at Song Ming, he couldn't help but have anger in his eyes.

"How dare you!"

"How dare you!"

"How dare you."

"Where did you learn that from? Did you learn your bad nature from Xu Qingnian again?"

"Arrogant and arrogant, do you have any Confucian character left?"

Yan Lei roared, pointing at his opponent and saying this.

"Shut up!"

Only the next moment, Song Ming directly shrugged off his friend's dissuasion, and in public, he pointed at Yan Lei.

His face was red, full of anger, all of which tilted out at this moment.

"What are you Yan Lei!"

"In the past, you were a great Confucian and possessed the Confucian position, and I respected you as Yan Ru!"

"Today, you have no Confucian status, and I am a seventh-ranked Confucian scholar, so I respect your past and call you Yan Ru!"

"But you, again and again, have humiliated us, the scholars."

"We, the scholars of the Great Wei, respect the sages, not abolished scholars like you."

"He is full of enthusiasm, young and talented, eighteen or nineteen years old, and has been able to enter the Great Wei Palace of Literature, so naturally he is too intelligent to write, even if indeed he does not fall into his eyes."

"But you should at least take a look at it before you pass judgement!"

“You didn’t even look at it, you just threw it into a bamboo basket, not respecting Confucianism!”

“You humiliate us readers, yet you ask us to respect you.

“Your behaviour is truly arrogant, truly arrogant.”

“No wonder you were dethroned, if I were Xu Qingnian, I would also dethrone you from the Confucian position!”

Song Ming’s words were incomparably fierce, he couldn’t hold it in any longer, he couldn’t stand it any longer.

Today, he had completely and utterly exploded out.

“You! Arrogant!”

“Song Ming! How dare you disrespect the old man like that.”

Yan Lei roared in fury.

And several other great scholars could not help but frown and look at Song Ming.

“Song Ming! Yan Ru is not a great Confucian, but am I, Zhang Ning, a great Confucian?”

Zhang Ning spoke up, he was also a little angry, although Yan Lei did speak a little harshly, he was an elder, and you actually insulted him like this?

“Do you not want to stay in the Great Wei Palace of Literature anymore?”

As a great Confucian of the Wen Palace, he naturally would not help Song Ming, but rather, at first, take sides with Yan Lei.

But once this statement was made.

Many Confucian students could not help but frown.

It was true that Song Ming had gone too far in this matter, but what Song Ming said was true.

You Yan Lei said that you want everyone to respect you and your elders, and we all understand and know the difference between elders and children.

But the problem is, I respect you, but you don’t respect me, and that does make people feel sick.

“You shut up too.”

“Gallant thieves, old and immortal!”

“You have been hogging the important post of the Palace of Literature for dozens of years.”

“Relying on your own likes and dislikes, you treat us readers.”

“We do venerate the Great Wei Palace of Literature, but it is the saints who are venerated, not you old and immortal people.”

“Today! This damned place, I, Song Ming, am not staying.”

“Gentlemen, when we entered the Palace of Literature, we were full of expectations, and we all hoped that we would blossom!”

“To be able to help the people of the world, to be able to help the saints, but after coming to the Great Wei Palace of Literature, what have we become?”

“Those who run errands, those who wipe tables, and when we even write an essay and ask these great scholars for advice, we don’t even get any response.”

“What is the point of staying in such a literary palace?”

“Today, I, Song Ming, will destroy the Confucianism.”

Song Ming cursed loudly, and in the next moment, his body’s vast qi leaked out in all directions, he was completely angry, completely angry.

“You!”

“Someone! Expel him from the Great Wei Wen Palace.”

Zhang Ning pointed at the latter and cursed loudly and angrily.

He too was furious.

Only, as soon as he finished speaking, at this moment, someone among the crowd stepped forward.

One lane!

Ten lanes!

Twenty courses!

Thirty courses!

Fifty!

A hundred.

More and more people stepped out, they blocked the path of the Great Wei Wen Servants, their gazes colder than one another as they blocked in front of Song Ming.

The confusion in their eyes, the godlessness in their eyes, at this moment, lit up with different colours now.

The next moment, the young man who had been humiliated by Yan Lei to the point of being groundless spoke out.

“Yan Ru! The student has always revered you.”

“But today, the student realised that what Xu Shouren said was not wrong at all, the gallant thief is old and immortal.”

“I am not angry when you deny my writings, nor am I angry when you insult me!”

“But you, throwing my article, directly into the bamboo basket, the student’s heart, too, is completely dead.”

“The student, Sun Lai, today, also destroys his will, and with immediate effect, leaves the Palace of Literature.”

The young scholar said so.

As he finished his words, his great qi leaked out in all directions, and he also chose to destroy his own clear intention, giving up all that he had at the moment, in order to fight for this breath.

“You!”

“You!”

“You!”

“How arrogant of you, you two, to threaten us with this, how dare you, how dare you.”

Yan Lei and Zhang Ning were trembling with anger, they were angry, not at their backbiting, but at them for backbiting them in such a way.

Self-destructing Ming Yi?

What the hell was this going to do?

“Yan Ru!”

A great Confucian spoke up, trying to persuade, for he could see that the group of students were really angry.

But before he could continue speaking, in an instant, voice after voice, one after another, rang out!

“Today, I, Zhao Ning, destroy my own clear intention, the Great Wei Palace of Literature, turtledove, gallant thief, old and immortal!”

“Today, I, Li Ping, destroy my own clear will.”

“Today! I, Xu Zhaoge, destroy my own clear will!”

“Today! I, Sun Ling, destroy my own will!”

“Brother Song, I have come to accompany you.”

“Hahahahahahaha! Smooth! Bravo! All of you have the style of Confucian bones, I, Li, will not retreat!”

“Come!”

“Gentlemen, I’ll come too!”

“Old and immortal! A bunch of old and immortal things, happy, happy!”

That one voice rang out.

That one figure gradually stood up.

In the midst of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, a terrifying Vast Qi pervaded out and was proclaimed everywhere.

The people who destroyed their will for a moment were as high as hundreds.

The faces of several great scholars turned extremely ugly.

This was no joke.

The destruction of one’s will was not a trivial matter.

What they had understood was the sage's will, and if they destroyed it, then the sage would sense it, but if one person destroyed it, it would not affect the sage.

But when so many people destroy their intent in one breath, it is a completely different story.

Hundreds of people destroying their will.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature had never seen such a thing happen before.

At this moment, the Great Wei Palace of Literature roared, and the faces of these students were one and all determined.

Even more, an inexplicable emotion appeared in the hearts of every Confucian student of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

It was the emotion that coalesced from self-destructive Ming Yi.

The resentment in their hearts! The resentment in their hearts! The anger in their hearts! The disappointment in their hearts!

At this moment, this emotion was felt in the hearts of every Confucian student, except the great Confucian.

"Today, I, Qian Yi, destroy my own clear intention."

"Today, I, Zhou Yan, destroy my own clear intention."

One after another, more and more voices rang out.

These people, did not know exactly what was happening.

But they felt the feelings of the other Confucian students.

Didn't Yan Lei despise seventh-rank Confucian students?

Those who sensed it now were all Confucian students of the seventh rank and below.

Some of the sixth-ranked Confucians also felt this disappointment.

This air of despair made all Confucian students feel low and resigned.

For a moment, they could not help but think of all the grievances they had suffered in the Palace of Literature.

At this moment, more and more Confucian students were ruining their will.

Yan Lei's face turned pale.

He was not the only one, even Zhang Ning's face turned pale.

The rest of the great Confucians were even more shocked.

Even if Xu Qingnian made a lot of noise, he could not move the foundation of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The reason for this was.

The greatest foundation of the Great Wei Palace of Literature was the scholars!

It was the world's readers.

These constant streams of readers, who were fresh blood, were constantly injected into the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

They could lose everything, but they could not lose these readers.

"Yan Lei!"

"You are unbridled!"

Right at this moment, a voice of a great scholar rang out.

And above the vault of heaven.

The auspicious clouds of public opinion and talent that had originally coalesced unexpectedly began to The cloud of public opinion and the cloud of talent that had been gathering in the vault of the sky actually began to collapse.

Even among the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The statue of the saint shook.

It was as if it was a thunderous rage.

Hundreds of Confucian students.

At this moment, their gaze was even more determined.

It was at this moment.

An incomparably grand voice resounded through the Great Wei.

"I am Xu Qingnian, today I have achieved great success in the study of the heart and open the doors of the academy!"

Awaken Chapter 164 -

A magnificent voice resounded at this moment.

It was the sound of Xu Qingnian using the power of a great Confucian.

Xu Qingnian had wanted to accept a wide range of apprentices before, but the reason why he did not compete was because he had not yet met a ripe moment.

Now the time has come.

Tangled white hair, old age and immortality.

This is a very common phenomenon in feudal society.

No matter what the place was, generally important positions would be held by some people.

They could call the shots as long as they were alive.

And this situation would result in talented young people not having the opportunity to show their talents.

Their destiny seems to be fixed, and when they are young and vigorous, they cannot let go of their hands and can only go about their business as usual.

By the time they were in high positions, because this was so hard to come by, they were so cautious that everything had to be done with a purpose, and their own original intentions had long since changed.

It became a new breed of decadence.

Why is it said that in troubled times heroes emerge?

It is for this reason that, in the midst of the heyday, everything, everything, has become a stalemate, everything, has been fixed.

Had Great Wei not been in such a state of decay, Xu Qingnian would not have been able to reach this achievement in just one year.

If the treasury of Great Wei was full, would it still be killing Fan merchants?

If the military amulet of Great Wei was in hand, would he still allow himself to kill the county king?

In many things, it is the times that make the heroes, and the times, the unstable class unrest.

When the rules have been solidified, no one can jump out, and one's power is ultimately small.

Xu Qingnian deeply understood this truth, so Xu Qingnian also concluded that such a phenomenon was bound to happen in the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

He used the title 'Dove in the Magpie's Nest, Old but Not Dead' to tell the world.

It is right for the scholars of the world to respect the saints.

But who says that the disciples of the saints are always right?

They occupy important positions, but never give young people a chance.

Your talents, will be extinguished forever.

Your light will be drowned by this deadly darkness.

Now in the Shouren Academy, Xu Qingnian has been watching the Qi of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

After discovering the heresy, Xu Qingnian did not hesitate to deliver the strongest blow.

Today, he has taken on disciples!

He is accepting disciples from all over the world.

He wanted to establish his own school to counter the Great Wei Palace of Literature, otherwise, relying on himself alone would not be enough.

By the time he needed to use people, it would be too late to lay out a plan.

And this time, Xu Qingnian had seized the best time to strike a blow, so to speak!

Boom boom boom!

Boom boom boom!

And as this voice of Xu Qingnian rang out, the Great Wei Palace of Literature shook, and the statue of the Vermilion Saint even shook wildly, and at this moment, it was as if the saint was angry.

For what Yan Lei had done, even the saints could not endure it.

And, along with Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

For a moment, the Great Wei Palace of Literature was completely boiling over.

"Today, we destroy our will! Go to the Shouren Academy and enlighten the Way of Heart Learning!"

Song Ming's voice was filled with excitement and his eyes were unusually determined.

"We will go too!"

"This Great Wei Palace of Literature is not to be stayed!"

"We are old and immortal, since this place despises us so much, we will not stay here either."

"Humph, you and other corrupt scholars, all day long, on the basis of your virtue, you suppress us everywhere, and the essays that we have forgotten to write are no better than scraps of paper in your eyes."

"If that's the case, then why do you need us? Go! To the Shouren Academy!"

"Brothers, we are not allowed here, so do we have to stay here?"

A voice rang out, more so than before.

Before, there were people who were ruining the intention, but in fact there were still many students who were waiting and watching, because they still had no bottom in their hearts.

It was so hard to come to the Great Wei Palace of Literature, so hard to survive for a few years, and although it was true that the future was somewhat invisible ahead, they did not have the courage to leave.

It was only as Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

It was true that it was not a good idea to quit the Great Wei Palace of Literature, but if they all quit together, the law would not be blamed, would the Great Wei Palace of Literature dare to kill them all?

Moreover, after quitting the Great Wei Palace, they could go straight to the Shouren Academy.

If the Great Wei Palace of Literature really dared to do so, they could not stay in this kind of Palace of Literature even more.

These great scholars, they no longer have the pride of the literati, but they still have.

The fervent blood in their bodies also boiled up completely at this moment.

“Yan Lei, you’ve made a big mistake.”

“Yan Lei, you have gone too far.”

A voice resounded at this moment, the voices from the Great Wei Palace of Literature and the presence of other saints in the lineage, not from the Zhu Sheng lineage.

They angrily rebuked Yan Lei, simply because he had committed a great mistake and affected the Wen Palace’s qi.

He had humiliated the Wen Palace readers in this way and had received a backlash, a backlash from the literati.

Such a situation had hardly ever happened in the past five hundred years, but what they did not expect was that Yan Lei would actually do such a thing.

How could they not be outraged?

Was it these great scholars that made the Great Wei Palace of Literature flourish for five hundred years?

It relied on a constant stream of talented scholars.

Without these people, sooner or later, the Great Wei Palace of Literature would have fallen into disrepair.

This is the foundation!

But what he didn’t expect was that Yan Lei would affect the foundation of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

“Yan Lei, you are really deserving of death for your wild words.”

“Yan Lei, Pang Ru gave you the opportunity to be the chief writer of the Great Wei Literary Gazette, but I never imagined that you would be so arrogant that you would cause the Confucian students of our Literary Palace to waste their own will.”

“I implore you to punish Yan Lei severely!”

Another voice rang out, the great scholars in this section were really angry.

This Yan Lei’s tactics were disgusting, he deliberately tried to suppress Xu Qingnian and squeeze Xu Qingnian, he obviously copied Xu Qingnian’s newspaper, but you had to say that Xu Qingnian copied your newspaper.

It’s not a problem.

After all, it was for the sake of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

But today, what Yan Lei did was really a bit too much.

A scholar who has just entered the Palace of Literature is full of sincerity and has forgotten to write an article and wants to give it to you for your perusal.

You say he doesn’t measure up? Yes, it’s true that he’s not capable, but you have to give him a chance, right?

You can’t not even give him a chance, can you? Even if the writing is really bad, you can say a few words about it, right?

You don’t have to do that, do you?

Isn’t this just disgusting?

How can people not be angry when it’s so complicated now? How can they not be angry?

When he heard the verbal abuse from the great scholars, Yan Lei’s face became very ugly, he did not expect that these people would suddenly take offense.

In normal days, no matter how much they humiliated them, this group of people did not dare to speak up, so why did they suddenly shout at themselves?

Xu Qingnian! Xu Qingnian! It must be this Xu Qingnian!

Yan Lei’s fists were clenched in his sleeves, and the first thing he thought was that it was Xu Qingnian who had sabotaged the event.

Why, all of a sudden, these students would suddenly lash out en masse, not to mention the rest of them, just to mention Song Ming and a few others, who usually treated him with immense respect.

Especially today, he didn’t insult this Song Ming, right?

Why is he so furious for no reason? And he was the first one to jump out and ruin his intentions?

If there was nothing fishy about this, he didn't believe it, he didn't believe it at all.

But no matter what, at this moment, Yan Lei could only keep quiet, he wanted to continue to rebuke angrily, but he did not dare to do so.

The situation was too stagnant, and if it continued like this, he would certainly anger more people.

Seven or eight great Confucians appeared, including Chen Xin and Zhou Min, and they came to these Confucian students and said in an incomparably gentle tone.

"Students, don't be angry."

"Yan Ru was just being straightforward for a moment, so don't mention the matter of destroying the will, now come with me, I will take you to the holy statue."

"Just bow three times and burn incense reverently for a hundred days, and you will be restored to your Confucian position."

Chen Xin spoke out, and his first intention was to dissuade these Confucian students from casually destroying their intentions, and at the same time to speak of a remedy.

Only as soon as this was said, the voice of Song Ming rang out.

"Chen Ru, it is not that we are arbitrary and presumptuous, but Yan Lei has deceived people too much."

"This person, who is not right-minded, old and immortal, insults our Confucianism, if Chen Ru can ask Peng Ru to remove this person from his post."

"Then let him go before the holy statue to thank him, we are willing to bear this anger."

Song Ming spoke, he was indeed furious, but he also understood that he had drawn extremely bad publicity by doing so.

He still respected Zhu Sheng, otherwise, he would not have said these words.

It was just that when he finished saying this, Yan Lei's voice could not help but ring out.

"You are really arrogant!"

"How can I be your elder, how dare you ask me to ask for my sin?"

“You are delusional!”

Yan Lei had originally held back, but Song Ming’s words were too much for him to bear.

Asking himself to ask for sin?

Although he was no longer a great Confucian, his prestige was still there, right?

Behind him, there was a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

“Arrogant?”

“As long as one opposes Yan Ru, is that arrogance?”

“No wonder they call Xu Shouren arrogant all day long?”

Song Ming said loudly, his words filled with anger.

“Yan Lei, old thief!”

“You were not arrogant when you humiliated us?”

“We handed you the article, and you didn’t even read it, you just threw it into the bamboo basket, isn’t that arrogant?”

“Bullying the young with the old, relying on the old, you are really the scum of Confucianism!”

Many Confucian students cursed at once, and the atmosphere had indeed been eased with the arrival of Chen Xin and the others.

But with Yan Lei speaking like this, the Confucian students once again became furious.

“That’s enough! Yan Lei! Don’t say anymore.”

“Yan Lei, what else do you want to say? You are indeed wrong in this matter.”

“Yan Lei, a mistake is a mistake, so why bother?”

“Yan Ru, let’s forget it!”

“Yan Ru, let’s forget about it.”

At this moment, many great scholars spoke up again, and Chen Xin and the others angrily rebuked Yan Lei.

At this point in time, they were still trying to intensify the conflict, wasn't this a death wish?

Even if they did speak out of turn, were they not forced to do so by you? We are now solving the problem, not letting you continue to intensify the conflict.

As for the other great scholars, even those who supported Yan Lei, they couldn't help but speak up in a hurry, telling him to stop first, otherwise it would really cause a big problem.

"Ridiculous!"

"Ridiculous!"

"Old man sort of understands that you are not ruining your will at all because of this matter."

"Song Ming, I now suspect that you have colluded with Xu Qingnian to deliberately create chaos in the Great Wei Palace of Literature."

"Using the issue as an excuse to try to victimise the Palace of Literature."

However, Yan Lei did not listen to these great scholars' words of advice, but looked at Song Ming, his gaze cold and incomparable.

Yan Lei's dark side completely exploded.

He did feel that he had some problems at first, but they were not big problems, so at least there was no need to target himself like this, right?

There was no need to directly destroy the intention because he had lost an article?

This is simply unreasonable!

So Yan Lei thought that Song Ming had colluded with Xu Qingnian and wanted to use the issue to his advantage, and that this was also Xu Qingnian's usual tactic.

That was why he had spoken in such a manner.

However, what Yan Lei did not know was that what was written in the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper today was to accuse him of such behaviour, and Song Ming was just feeling something.

This, coupled with the fact that he had seen the exact same situation, was why Song Ming was furious.

The rest of the readers did the same.

It was just that Yan Lei had gone completely mad, he was a great Confucian, and when he was at the South Yufu, he was angrily rebuked by Xu Qingnian in the middle of the night, and even wrote a poem to insult him.

To say that he had lost his reputation was an exaggeration, but he had also lost face.

He hated Xu Qingnian, hated Xu Qingnian to death.

Now that Xu Qingnian has abolished his Confucian position, he no longer hates Xu Qingnian, but he has become a demon in his heart.

What great Confucian is not a great Confucian.

What is a sage or not a saint?

He wanted to kill Xu Qingnian completely, to make Xu Qingnian return blood for blood.

So as long as someone insulted Xu Qingnian, he would look up to that person, but as long as someone praised Xu Qingnian or did not insult Xu Qingnian, he would be full of malice towards that person.

That was how it was.

Now, this Song Ming, in his eyes, was colluding with Xu Qingnian and trying to frame him, trying to get himself killed.

Otherwise, what did this matter have to do with Song Ming?

Who was he to accuse himself?

A mere seventh-ranked Confucian scholar, insulting himself like this? To accuse himself like this?

Who is he?

Was he worthy?

Yan Lei's reply chilled Song Ming to the bone.

He had not expected that Yan Lei would be so mad as to go to this extent. He was a Confucian student of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and although he had not insulted Xu Qingnian, he had supported the Great Wei Palace of Literature in any case.

Although he had not insulted Xu Qingnian, he had supported the Great Wei Literary Palace anyway.

“Yan Lei!”

“I joined the Great Wei Literary Palace five years ago, at that time, did I know Xu Qingnian?”

“I Ming Yi is a saint who respects the saints and would like to bow and scrape for the people of the world.”

“You do something wrong and instead of admitting it, you want to slander me like that?”

“Good! In that case, today, I, Song Mou, will have to leave even if I don’t.”

“I have always admired the talent of Xu Shouren, Song!”

“Gentlemen, listen well to these next words of mine!”

Song Ming was already determined to leave, but before he went, he wanted to say something to get his inner words out.

But at that very moment, an even more magnificent voice rang out with a terrifying aura.

“Shut up!”

The voice rang out, the voice of Peng Ru, and in the middle of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, all of the Haozheng Qi was fixed.

The voice of Peng Ru rang out, causing the Great Wei Palace of Literature to be completely and utterly silent.

“We have met Peng Ru!”

“We have met Peng Ru!”

At this moment, many voices rang out, a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth had spoken out, naturally the crowd still had to be in awe, even if it was Song Ming, facing a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Even if they were facing a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, they still saluted, even if they had the greatest anger and resentment in their hearts.

And with Peng Ru’s voice, many of the great Confucians sighed with relief, but a small number of them frowned.

At this time, the sudden appearance of Peng Ru was somehow odd, and the appearance of Peng Ru, looking at this, did not seem to come out to say something fair.

Rather, he wanted to find trouble with Song Ming and the others.

Only in the face of Peng Ru's voice, Song Ming first made a salute, and then rose and spoke.

"Pengru! Dare I ask a question, why should Song shut up?"

Song Ming was still rigid, since he had already destroyed his will and was determined to leave the Great Wei Palace of Literature, he was naturally already fearless.

"Song Ming!"

"How dare you!"

"Song Ming, you dare to contradict even Peng Ru, are you crazy?"

"Song Ming, I know you are burning with anger, but when facing Peng Ru, you still need to show some respect!"

The voices of all the great Confucians rang out, and apart from a few of them who did not speak, basically all the great Confucians of the Zhu Sheng lineage spoke up.

They were a little annoyed, although they knew that Song Ming was a little unhappy, and they also knew that what Yan Lei had done was a little too much, but no matter what, they still had to have some respect for the Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth.

Just facing the gazes of the great Confucians, Song Ming did not have any fear.

On the contrary, his gaze was even more determined and cold.

"You colluded with Xu Qingnian and used the issue to victimise Yan Lei, destroying the unity of the Great Wei Palace of Literature."

"Old man, why can't you be silenced?"

"Song Ming, I really misjudged you, since you entered the Wen Palace, I would often observe you, but found that you, eager for success, hated to reach the top in one step!"

"In the past five years, you have wasted your time and forgotten to write your essays in the hope of gaining the approval of the great scholars, yet which of the scholars in the Palace of Literature of the Great Wei is not busy with their daily work?"

“Occasionally forgetting in haste, occasionally neglecting, yet leaving hatred in your heart.”

“So you and Xu Qingnian colluded with each other, you just never found the opportunity.”

“And this time, Yan Lei was concerned about the auspicious clouds’ qi and had no time to care, and his words were inappropriate for a moment, but you found the opportunity to try to trap Yan Lei and try to divide my Wen Palace Confucian students!”

“Song Ming, was I right?”

Peng Ru spoke up, believing that this matter was Song Ming’s secret collusion with Xu Qingnian.

“Peng Ru!”

“You’re spouting blood!”

When Song Ming heard this, his face turned red, if he didn’t go to explain himself and this kind of slander, would he still have a place to live in the future?

“You’re spitting blood?”

“I’m asking you three things.”

“First! Have you ever been to the Shouren Academy?”

Peng Ru said in a calm tone.

The moment this was said, countless gazes fell on Song Ming in an instant.

And when Song Ming heard this again, he was stunned, but soon he spoke.

“I have been there, but because my good friend is at the Shouren Academy, I went to the Shouren Academy just to hear about heart learning, to take in all the rivers and make up for my shortcomings.”

Song Ming gave his explanation, and what he said was true word for word.

But once this was said, Yan Lei’s heart could not help but be relieved, and he immediately rebuked loudly.

“The learning of Zhu Sheng, you haven’t learnt it properly yet, and then you go and learn some side paths? Do you believe this, yourself?”

Yan Lei opened his mouth, and his words were again derogatory to Xu Qingnian.

This made many great scholars really upset.

I know that you Yan Lei hates Xu Qingnian, but you don't have to be like this, right? He insulted Xu Qingnian out of the blue.

“Confucians, is it wrong to learn more?”

Song Ming frowned.

However, the next moment, Peng Ru's voice rang out again.

“Secondly, I ask you, are you dissatisfied with the Great Wei Palace of Literature? Do you consider yourself to be underprivileged?”

Peng Ru continued to ask.

At these words, Song Ming's face became even more ugly.

But in the face of the questioning from the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, he stiffened his head and answered.

“Yes!”

“But, as is the case with everyone, we are all talented, all of us have talent, otherwise how could we enter the Great Wei Palace of Literature? Is it wrong for me to think that I am pregnant with talent, please?”

Song Ming replied thus.

He was a talented scholar from Jiangnan County, but he had entered the Great Wei Palace of Literature and was only doing some miscellaneous work? Was it wrong for one to harbour talent but not be met?

“A good talent? You yourself said that this is the Great Wei Palace of Literature, where all the talented people of the world gather.”

“What makes you think that you are the most talented person?”

“Which of us great scholars did not study hard in the Great Wei Palace of Literature? Which one of us did not make it through? Which one of them was not a great talent back then?”

“You are clearly arrogant and haughty, and when you were not given the opportunity to show your talent, you harbour hatred.”

Yan Lei continued to question his opponent.

When this was said, Song Ming's brow furrowed and his face became increasingly unpleasant as he tried to explain, but what Yan Lei said did make sense.

He did not know how to go about explaining.

Indeed, within the Great Wei Palace of Literature, the gazes of many Confucian students changed somewhat.

"Thirdly, you have ruined your intention today and intend to go to Shouren Academy, are you thinking that Xu Qingnian will help you restore your Confucian position?"

This was the third question asked by Peng Ru.

And when this question rang out, not only him, but also many Confucian students who had destroyed their own clear intent just now, also inexplicably looked a little ugly.

Because that was what they were thinking.

But when confronted with this question, Song Ming said without any hint of hesitation.

"No!"

"I have never thought of it that way."

"Today, Song Mou is completely relying on just a passionate heart."

Faced with this question, Song Ming said categorically.

He had never thought of it that way at all.

But once this was said, Yan Lei continued to speak.

"Do you think you believe these words yourself?"

"You are the one who colluded with Xu Qingnian and tried to frame old me, and also tried to plot the Qi of the Great Wei Wen Palace, you, deserve to die!"

He looked at the other party with cold eyes, his eyes full of disdain and ridicule.

Only, Peng Ru's voice rang out.

"Shut up!"

He spoke slowly, seemingly somewhat dissatisfied as well.

At this moment, Yan Lei was indeed just like a villain, where was the half of a great Confucian!

He had gone mad, just like a madman, and kept on shouting, disgusting people.

When he heard Peng Ru's words, Yan Lei was silent, he shut his mouth, but his heart was full of unhappiness, of course he did not dare to be unhappy with Peng Ru, but an emotion.

Of course, with Peng Ru's three questions, Yan Lei was even more certain that this Song Ming was the one who had colluded with Xu Qingnian.

At this moment, the last bit of burden he had was completely gone, vanishing in smoke and replaced by anger.

"Song Ming!"

"I know that you have not been respected in the Great Wei Palace of Literature."

"This is not your fault, but neither is it the fault of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

"However, you must not behave like this, but what happened today was not your fault, nor was it Yan Lei's fault, it was just someone who was sowing discord."

"I will give you a chance to go to the statue of the saint, kneel for seven days and seven nights, bow three times, and I will personally write down a penance for you."

"To help you restore your Confucian status, and you must also be well enlightened and not follow this evil path, but don't worry, I will not blame you, I just need you to reform your ways."

Peng Ru spoke out, he did not dwell on the answer to the third question, yes or no, it did not matter anymore.

For the Confucian students of the Great Wei Palace of Literature would not be so decisive in destroying their intentions as long as they created doubts, and once they did.

Nor would they follow blindly.

Indeed, above the vault of heaven, the qi of the Palace of Literature, which had been somewhat collapsed, gradually recovered again at this moment.

This was the tactic of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Asking Song Ming three times, holding out some literal traps to make him enter the pit.

And Song Ming was indeed made somewhat unstable by these three questions.

In particular, the sudden gesture of goodwill from the Confucian scholar to restore his Confucian status, and his willingness to let bygones be bygones and also to write a confession to them, was a kind of giving a stick and a candy.

This tactic silenced the Confucian students, and for a while, everyone gradually calmed down.

As to what exactly happened, it still depended on how Song Ming would choose.

But in reality, Song Ming was now very desperate, deeply desperate.

He had clearly chosen to speak out because he was full of enthusiasm, but now that Peng Ru had said so, he had become a villain who had colluded with Xu Qingnian.

It seemed that Peng Ru's words seemed to indicate that he was not willing to take issue with himself and was willing to give himself a chance.

But how could Song Ming not know that Peng Ru was using a scheme? He was not doing it for himself, but for other Confucian students, and did not want this matter to go on.

But among the Great Wei Palace of Literature, many people had already started to look at themselves with different eyes.

Although there were still some people whose eyes were still full of trust and determination, most of them were indeed beginning to waver.

The reason was simple.

He was just an ordinary Confucian student, while this one in front of him was a great Confucian of heaven and earth.

At this moment.

Song Ming did not know what to do.

If he did not agree, he would not be able to explain himself clearly.

If he agreed, he felt that he was going against his heart, and even Song Ming knew very well that if he agreed, he was afraid that he would end up in an even worse situation.

He was silent.

Truly silent.

He didn't know how to choose, and he didn't know how to answer.

He was caught in a kind of desperate path.

If he chose badly, he might have to step into the abyss.

They hoped that Song Ming would not say yes, but what they knew even more was that if Song Ming did not say yes.

But what they knew even more was that if Song Ming did not agree, he would not be able to cleanse himself of suspicion and would be in even more trouble.

This was the tactic of Pengru.

To put Song Ming in a dilemma, but at least choosing to compromise was better than not compromising, at least for now.

But at that very moment, a voice rang out.

"Ridiculous!"

"Ridiculous!"

"Ridiculous indeed."

"Yan Lei is arrogant, a Confucian student of the Palace of Literature, presenting an article and abandoning it without reading it, this crime is not asked!"

"Yan Lei is despicable, his own fault, but planted evidence to frame him, this crime is not asked?"

"Instead, you are questioning the victim?"

"Is this the Great Wei Palace of Literature? Is this the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth?"

"This is really ridiculous!"

This was Xu Qingnian's voice.

As his voice rang out, at this moment, the Great Wei Literary Palace boiled over.

The gazes of the Confucian students could not help but look towards Xu Qingnian.

The gazes of Song Ming and the others could not help but look over as well.

No one would have expected that Xu Qingnian would appear at this time, and that he would dare to come to the Great Wei Literary Palace?

In the next moment, Xu Qingnian's figure, appearing outside the Great Wei Palace of Literature, was walking step by step into the middle of the Palace, while a line of Jing soldiers followed behind him, looking like they had come to look for trouble.

"Xu Qingnian!"

"Who gave you permission to come to the Great Wei Palace of Literature?"

Yan Lei's voice rang out, and when he saw Xu Qingnian, his eyes were bared with hatred.

"Shut up!"

"Dog-like thing."

"Does the Great Wei Palace of Literature belong to you, Yan Lei? As a great Confucian scholar who respects the saints, why can't I come to the Great Wei Palace of Literature?"

"Not to mention that I come, even if I stay here, what can I do? Who would dare to drive this Confucian away?"

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out like thunder, directly abusing Yan Lei.

As this voice rang out, all the Confucian students froze in their places.

Xu Qingnian had scolded Yan Lei before, as well as other great Confucians, even the County King Xu Qingnian.

But basically, they were all rather subtle, and even when they had insulted Pengru, they had only scolded an old, immortal man.

But now directly abused Yan Lei dog-like thing, this This This is really wild.

"Xu Qingnian."

"You dog-like thing."

Yan Lei yelled, his voice was going hoarse, this was too humiliating for Xu Qingnian.

Directly calling himself a dog-like thing, how could he not be angry?

His lungs were about to explode, his face was red and terrifying, he was so angry that he was going to vomit blood, if he didn't scold him back, he would really have no face in his life.

But when his voice rang out.

Xu Qingnian's voice also sounded.

"Someone!"

"Those who insult the Great Confucian, slap your mouth for thirty!"

The next moment, Xu Qingnian gave a direct order as he stood with his hands folded and walked towards the interior bit by bit.

In an instant, a line of Jing soldiers directly came out of line, extremely fast, and headed in Yan Lei's direction.

"How dare you!"

"Xu Qingnian, how dare you."

"Xu Qingnian, don't go too far."

When they heard this order from Xu Qingnian, many great scholars spoke up, although they did not want to wade into this mess, but Xu Qingnian even said that he would slap Yan Lei, how could they allow it?

"I am a great Confucian scholar of the Great Wei Confucian Way, what is he, Yan Lei?"

"He is not even a seventh-ranked Confucian, and he insulted this Confucian, so what if he is slapped?"

"You rotten people shut up, or else I will slap him myself."

Xu Qingnian's gaze was cold.

The words were overbearing.

He dared to come to the Great Wei Wen Palace today to settle this grudge.

Xu Qingnian had endured the fact that the Great Wei Palace had copied his own newspaper!

Xu Qingnian also put up with the first issue of the Great Wei Palace's newspaper, which humiliated him.

But now that the Great Wei Palace had planted such a false story, Xu Qingnian could not tolerate it anymore.

In addition, Xu Qingnian had written 'Jiu Jiu White Hair, Old and Immortal' in order to cause a conflict within the Great Wei Palace.

I thought it would take at least seven or eight days, but what I didn't expect was that this Yan Lei was really stupid and bad, and it only took an hour to find an opportunity for himself.

Now that he had found the opportunity, how could Xu Qingnian let it go?

Today, he did not mean to kill Yan Lei, but at least he wanted to make Yan Lei pay the price in blood, to make this guy truly desperate.

"You!"

"Xu Qingnian."

Several great scholars were so angry that their beards were crooked.

But they didn't dare to continue saying anything else, because they somehow felt that Xu Qingnian would really slap them.

Once that really happened, even if they could take revenge later, they would definitely lose face in the future.

The next moment, several Jing soldiers came in front of Yan Lei, and almost without giving Yan Lei time to speak, they stretched out their hands and were about to strike towards Yan Lei.

"How dare you!"

"This is the Great Wei Palace of Literature!"

"You are here to commit murder, are you really not afraid of death?"

Peng Ru's voice rang out, at the most critical moment.

Just Xu Qingnian's voice also rang out in a flash.

"You too, shut up."

"As a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, you are selfishly biased, planting false evidence and reversing right and wrong, are you still considered a Confucian?"

“People like you, you might as well die early.”

“On your command, slap your mouth for thirty minutes!”

“Peng Ru, if you dare to shout one more word, three months ago, Xu Mou, with the Realm of Bright Will, asked the Holy Will to execute the King!”

“In three months’ time, I will be a great Confucian, do you believe that I dare to ask the Holy Will to execute the Confucian?”

Xu Qingnian’s face was cold and clear, and his words were resounding.

However, Xu Qingnian was not trying to scare Yan Lei, he was now a great Confucian, and he really had the means to invite the Holy Will, but he just had to pay a price.

But so what?

The unlucky one would definitely not be himself.

As expected, once this was said, Peng Ru did not dare to say anything.

It was not that he did not dare, but in this case, if Xu Qingnian really invited the Holy Will, whether the Great Wei Palace suffered or not, Xu Qingnian would definitely not suffer.

And most likely, it would help Xu Qingnian win public opinion and prestige again, he was not stupid and did not want to give Xu Qingnian this opportunity.

“Xu Qingnian! Are you crazy?”

“Xu Qingnian, you beast.”

“Xu Qingnian, I’ll fight you to the death.”

“Pengru, save me!”

“Pengru! Pengru, help me!”

“Xu Qingnian! Aah! Aah! Aah! Ah!”

Yan Lei roared in anger, especially when he saw the Jing soldier getting closer and closer towards him, he was furious and various words were uttered.

But when the slaps of the Jing soldiers fell, he instantly let out a miserable scream.

This group of Jing soldiers were now not the same as they were back then, hesitant to make a move, now they dared to do it as long as Xu Qingnian opened his mouth.

When something happened, the big deal was that someone would naturally step in.

At this moment, the sound of slapping resounded in the Palace of Literature.

Yan Lei's face was red and swollen, but the pain was nothing, it was mainly the shame, the deep shame.

His eyes, looking deadly at Xu Qingnian, the anger in his heart was like a volcano about to erupt.

Every slap on his face was a great shame.

"Xu Qingnian, don't you think you've gone too far?"

Peng Ru's voice rang out, his tone cold and incomparable.

It was full of chilling intent.

"Excessive?"

"Is it excessive for Yan Lei to copy Xu's Great Wei literary newspaper?"

"Is it excessive for Yan Lei to deliberately choose an article to insult Mister Xu?"

"Is it too much to say that Yan Lei planted evidence to frame Xu for the incident that occurred at the Great Wei Literary Palace?"

Xu Qingnian spoke slowly.

He turned around and questioned Peng Ru.

It was not that Xu Qingnian was really angry, so he personally came down to the Great Wei Wen Palace.

Rather, it was that Peng Ru was so powerful that he was able to turn a dead one into a living one, even though it was obvious that Yan Lei had done something wrong.

Xu Qingnian had been following the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Naturally, she would not allow Peng Ru to succeed in his plot.

"Copying Er's literary newspaper?"

“The article insulted you.”

“Planting false evidence?”

“Xu Qingnian, do you have any evidence for what you say?”

Peng Ru opened his mouth and also questioned Xu Qingnian in return.

He said so much, but did he have any evidence?

But Xu Qingnian said calmly and incomparably.

“No.”

Xu Qingnian answered in a big way.

As soon as she said this, Peng Ru’s cold laughter rang out.

“If you have no evidence, how dare you say such things?”

“Xu Qingnian, I am a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, if you are so arrogant, they can’t control you, but I can still suppress your vigour!”

“You have slandered the Palace of Literature, you have made a big mistake, do you know your crime?”

Peng Ru opened his mouth and said so, trying to make Xu Qingnian ambush his crime.

The current Peng Ru, who had bitten off more than he could chew that Song Ming had colluded with Xu Qingnian, was emboldened by Xu Qingnian’s refutation and inability to produce evidence.

This was an extremely disgusting tactic.

But it was also very effective.

You can’t produce evidence and you want to make a scene at the Great Wei Palace of Literature?

Is that possible?

“Hahahahaha!”

“Xu Qingnian, even though I don’t care how much you humiliate me, but if you can’t produce evidence today, I will sue you even if I die for the crime of defying the Palace of Literature.”

At this moment, Yan Lei had already finished slapping his mouth, his face was full of blood and somewhat red and swollen, but he was determined, and his anger towards Xu Qingnian was raging and heaving.

“Xu Ru, this matter has nothing to do with you, you should go back.”

It was also at this moment that Song Ming’s voice rang out, having thought that Xu Qingnian’s arrival would be able to change anything.

But what he didn’t expect was that Xu Qingnian was also being counted on, and he didn’t want Xu Qingnian to lose anything because of this matter, and would rather carry it off himself.

But Xu Qingnian did not answer Song Ming, instead she looked at Yan Lei and said with calm eyes.

“Xu Mou has no proof!”

“But Mou Xu has a way to make you tell the truth.”

Xu Qingnian’s eyes were calm, and in the next moment, a writing brush coalesced in his hand, his talent Qi coalesced in front of him, and the Book of Words appeared.

“Today, Xu Mou invites the Holy Will to inspect and ask Yan Lei three questions!”

“One question to Yan Lei, is the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper a copy of the Great Wei Wen Newspaper! If not, I will abolish my position as a Confucian!”

“If not, I will abolish my position as a Confucian! If not, I will dissipate my talent!”

“Thirdly, I ask Yan Lei, did you pass on Cheng Lidong’s practice of foreign arts? If not, Xu Mou is willing to suffer the punishment of Pengru.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out.

At this moment, a terrifying talent filled the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and the Book of Words blossomed into an infinite light, evolving a holy will.

Above the dome of the sky, the auspicious clouds also transformed into a holy intent shadow.

At this moment.

The people of Kyoto were astonished.

As for the great scholars of the Palace of Literature, they were also smacking their lips one by one, they did not expect that Xu Qingnian would ask the Holy Will to monitor and ask Yan Lei three questions.

These three questions appeared.

Yan Lei's face turned extremely ugly.

Because of these three questions, he did not want to answer them.

He also did not dare to lie and answer.

Because if he lied, he would definitely die in front of the Holy Will.

But if he answered, he would lose his reputation.

"I will not answer, old man, it is nonsense!"

Yan Lei gave his answer; he did not dare to answer, so he did not answer.

"If you do not answer!"

"Today, with the position of a great Confucian and a thousand ancient talents, I, Xu, ask the sage to recover and take away the Zhu Sheng lineage and all Confucian positions."

Xu Qingnian took a step forward, his voice carrying across the miles.

His eyes were filled with cold intent.

It was also full of killing intent.

No answer, right?

If you don't answer, I will directly take the position of a great Confucian and revive the will of the saints and revive them.

Let the sage investigate thoroughly.

Of course, this Xu Qingnian was only scaring and frightening people.

He had no such ability, he was just making it up to look like it.

But for some reason, when Xu Qingnian said this, in the Palace of Literature, the statue of the Vermilion Saint once again glowed with an astounding light.

A terrifying holy might appeared.

Even a wisp of it caused the Confucian students to feel a tremendous pressure.

This moment.

Yan Lei's body trembled.

Because of this wisp of holy intent, it pressed him painfully.

It made him not dare not to say anything, he couldn't not say anything!

His face was pale.

"Yan Lei!"

"Speak!"

Xu Qingnian spoke.

His voice was like thunder.

"Yes!"

"The Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper, it was copied from you!"

"I, Yan Lei, am targeting you! That's right, I am against you, you have caused me to such an extent, I am against you, so what?"

Yan Lei shouted, he could not resist the saintly pressure, his body trembled, and he answered.

Gave an answer.

And above the dome of the sky, the auspicious clouds that were about to coalesce into one, completely collapsed.

But Xu Qingnian, did not care about the first two questions.

What he cared about was the third question!

If he answered the third question.

If he answered the third question, the Great Wei Palace of Literature would be in unprecedented trouble.

He himself would be completely relieved.

“Did you pass on Cheng Lidong’s unusual arts?”

Xu Qingnian’s voice rang out again.

He asked in a stern voice.

His voice was interspersed with hints of holy might.

Yan Lei’s face turned pale, and his gaze was even slightly lost in thought as he looked towards Xu Qingnian.

At this moment, many people were curious.

Many people were wide-eyed.

Curious, was Cheng Lidong’s supernatural art passed on by Yan Lei or not.

If Yan Lei admitted it, then something really big was going to happen!

The Great Wei Palace of Literature would encounter an unprecedented crisis.

The Great Confucian had passed on his supernatural arts!

The whole world is going to boil!

–The whole world will be in an uproar!

Awaken Chapter 165 -

“No!”

A voice full of anger rang out.

It was Yan Lei’s voice.

He looked in a daze at these collapsing public opinions and talents above the dome of the sky, his eyes filled with despair and anger, and resignation ah.

This was his hope for the Great Confucian, his own hope to return to the Great Confucian, ah.

What he didn’t expect was that at this moment, it was directly destroyed by Xu Qingnian.

He was not willing to do so, he was really not willing to do so.

He was not the only one, Zhang Ning also looked at the dome of the sky in some bewilderment.

This public opinion was on the verge of coalescing, ah.

His own hopes of going further had been shattered by Xu Qingnian like this.

His eyes were bared and his eyes were filled with hatred.

They could not wait to swallow Xu Qingnian alive!

One was to rejoin the Great Confucian.

One was to go even further.

The two of them had waited for a long time, the two of them had looked forward to it for a long time, they were even ready to return to Great Confucianism and to be promoted to Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Yet they had never imagined that they would be ruined by Xu Qingnian like this.

Their eyes were almost bleeding, and Zhang Ning was so angry that he spat out a mouthful of blood.

But this was not the most important thing in this matter.

Rather, it was Xu Qingnian's three questions.

Great Wei Kyoto.

Almost everyone was concerned about what was going on inside the Palace of Literature.

For some time now, Yan Lei had been looking for trouble with Xu Qingnian, and his methods were extremely disgusting, and now this time, it was not to mention that Xu Qingnian had struck back from the jedi.

This time, Xu Qingnian had struck back, not to mention forcing the Zhu Sheng lineage into a desperate situation.

The most frightening thing about Xu Qingnian's three questions to Yan Lei was not the first two questions.

The first two questions are, in the end, nothing more than a corruption of character.

It is not a big deal for a great Confucian to have a scum, it is not a big deal for Yan Lei to lose his reputation.

But what was really frightening was the third question that Xu Qingnian asked.

Is Cheng Lidong's magic taught by Yan Lei?

He only knew that Cheng Lidong's supernatural arts must have been given to him by the Great Wei Palace of Literature, but as to whether or not they were passed on by Yan Lei, Xu Qingnian did not dare to be sure.

So if not, Xu Qingnian was willing to be punished.

What was there to lose? It is not a big deal to bow down to a saint.

But if it was really Yan Lei's doing, then The first thing you need to do is to get the best out of it.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature, the saintly orthodoxy, has unparalleled prestige in the world, and all the world's scholars respect the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The most important thing is that the people of the world respect the Great Wei Palace of Literature, even if it is Xu Qingnian, but of course it is the saints who are respected, not these great scholars.

However, the world's scholars all inexplicably developed a feeling that these great scholars represented the saints, especially those who spoke of the Zhu Sheng lineage.

They open and shut their mouths about the orthodoxy of the saints.

Using such things to divide the class and thus solidify their own interests.

And now, Xu Qingnian asked Yan Lei three times, and if Yan Lei answered yes, then the Great Wei Literary Palace would truly be dealt an unparalleled blow.

This is the questioning of the world's scholars.

Even the Empress of Great Wei could have her hands free to target the Great Wei Literary Palace.

How could a great Confucian teach others the foreign arts?

It was a capital offence for Xu Qingnian to learn the supernatural arts herself.

How much more so when you teach others the supernatural arts?

The six ministers were concerned, so were the princes and lords of the great states, and some powerful people were concerned about this matter.

Even within the Great Wei Palace, the empress was watching all this with the help of a magic weapon.

In the middle of the Palace of Literature, the holy intent revived, a wisp of it, but like a divine mountain, it pressed down on Yan Lei and made his body tremble.

This was the question of a saint.

Xu Qingnian had made an effort, using the Heavenly Book of Words plus the Spring and Autumn Brush, his own qi, together with the holy intent of the Palace of Literature, not to mention Yan Lei, probably even the great scholars of heaven and earth could not resist such a questioning.

And at that moment.

First he was cut off from the hope of returning to the Great Confucianism, and now he was forced to this point by death, which made his heart weary.

However, when faced with this question, Yan Lei did not want to answer.

But under the suppression of the Holy Will.

He did not dare not to answer.

If he didn't answer, Xu Qingnian would really invite the Holy Will again, and then he would only die a more miserable death.

But if he answered, it was not simply that he would lose his name, but that the Great Wei Palace would also lose its name.

He panicked, and he was timid, and he was truly timid in the face of this question.

"Yan Lei!"

"Answer!"

In the next moment, Xu Qingnian's questioning voice rang out again, his voice like thunder, booming out.

"Yan Lei! Answer!"

"Answer!"

“Give an explanation to the world!”

“Yan Lei, you claim to be selfless, answer.”

At the same time, within the Great Wei Palace of Literature, many Confucian scholars also got up their courage and roared loudly, questioning Yan Lei in unison.

Because Yan Lei was hesitant to answer, the answer was already obvious.

However, if they really wanted to convict, they had to ask Yan Lei to say it himself, otherwise, they still could not truly combat the Zhu Sheng lineage.

Faced with this stream of questioning, Yan Lei barely had a trace of blood left.

His body trembled, and his saintly intent was even more raging and terrifying, pressing him down so hard that he could not breathe at all.

It was also at this moment that an incomparably magnificent voice rang out.

“Yan Lei!”

“Your Confucian heart has been broken, you have no Confucian spirit, your heart is punishable.”

“You have copied the Great Wei Literary Gazette, slandered the great Confucians, disrespected the sages, disrespected the literary students, harmed our literary palace, and corrupted the name of the sages.”

“Today, I will strip you of your Confucian heart and banish you from the Great Wei Literary Palace forever, and for the rest of your life, you will not touch Confucianism.”

It was at this moment that the voice of Peng Ru rang out.

At the most critical moment, Peng Ru used the power of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth to directly suppress Yan Lei, convict him, strip him of his Confucian heart, and expel him from the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

This punishment seemed severe, but in reality even a fool could see that Peng Ru was in a hurry.

“Hold on!”

“Yan Lei has not yet answered my question.”

“Peng Ru, what is your hurry?”

“Is there a ghost in your heart?”

Xu Qingnian took a step forward, he was not stupid, at this point, still want you to take control?

The situation is now under my control, and I want to enter the game? With your words? It's a fool's dream.

“This is a matter for the Palace of Literature, what does it have to do with you?”

Peng Ru's voice rang out, and he replied without any fear or any trace of weakness.

Upon hearing these words, Xu Qingnian could not help but sneer.

“The matter of the Palace of Literature?”

“The Confucians of the world are all one family, the Great Wei Palace of Literature was left by Zhu Sheng back then, this place, is Zhu Sheng's palace, not yours.”

“You have occupied the Palace of Literature, claiming to be the rightful sage, dividing the literati into classes, suppressing the virtuous, seeking profit, and usurping the sage's will, unkind and unrighteous, unfilial and unfaithful.”

“On that day, Yan Lei slandered Mister Xu for practicing a different art and made me come to the Palace of Literature to prove myself, then today, I, Mister Xu, will come to the Palace of Literature and make Yan Lei prove himself.”

“Pengru, I advise you to shut up, otherwise, if you ask for the holy will again, I will kill you too, do you believe it or not?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, his words overbearing, angrily rebuking Peng Ru, angrily rebuking a great scholar of heaven and earth.

At this moment, in the middle of the Palace of Literature, Xu Qingnian was dressed in white, his clear and young face was not a trace of youthfulness, there was a pride, there was a vigour.

This is the true aura of haughtiness.

For the Confucian, he is upright and unyielding.

For those who are young, they never give in.

Xu Qingnian is really not joking, if he pisses himself off, the big deal is to invite the holy will to come again, without Chao Ge's and their help, Xu Qingnian will find a way to invite it himself.

The big deal was that he would pay the price himself, but if he invited the Holy Will, the Zhu Sheng lineage would probably not simply be bitten off a piece of flesh anymore, but would have its skin and bones removed.

“Xu Shouren!”

“I know, old man, that you harbour resentment, but many things are not as simple as you think.”

Peng Ru was not annoyed, but said something very odd, yet the next moment, a beam of light shot out from the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

This beam of light shot up to the sky, forming a pillar of light.

Only, in the midst of the light was the holy decree, the decree of a saint.

When the holy decree appeared, all the Hao Rang Qi was suppressed.

This was holy will.

A true holy decree, containing the holy might of Confucianism.

Xu Qingnian frowned slightly, he did not expect that Peng Ru had even brought out a holy decree in order to target himself.

This was really taking himself too seriously.

However, when this terrifying Holy Might fell, Xu Qingnian did not feel any pressure, rather he did not feel anything.

When the holy decree appeared, all the great Confucian students in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, including countless people in Kyoto, knelt on the ground and worshipped the holy will.

Even the six ministers of Kyoto, as well as some powerful nobles, had to worship towards the holy decree at this moment.

This was not the decree of a vermilion saint, but of a half-saint.

A half-saint of the third rank.

But Confucianism, the strongest existence among all systems, was also the most special. There were still a few first-grade martial artists in the world, but there might really only be one or two third-grade half-saints.

And it is extremely likely that these two have almost reached the age when they may die at any moment.

The power of a half-saint.

Xu Qingnian did not feel the pressure, but he felt the absolute power of a saint.

The saint's might was so overwhelming that it suppressed all evil spirits in the world, and the supernatural arts within Xu Qingnian's body fell into complete and utter silence, not daring to move at all.

This was the power of a saint.

Even if it was a Third Grade Half-Saint, a single decree from him was better than the pressure brought by ten Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth.

"Today, on behalf of the Half-Saints, I condemn Yan Lei and strip him of his Confucian heart. From now on, all literati in the world will be ashamed of Yan Lei and will not be able to turn back."

The voice of Confucianism rang out.

In order to save the face of the Great Wei literary palace, at this moment, he did not hesitate to use his absolute power to use a holy decree to break such a deadlock.

Above the vault of heaven, the collapsing talent and public opinion instantly transformed into a Confucian sword.

It was like a comet falling to earth, but it cut through the heavens and plunged directly into Yan Lei's heart.

This was a holy sword condensed from the world's talent and public opinion, unable to cause physical destruction, but capable of killing the heart.

"Pengru!"

"Pengru, I have known my mistake, I have known my mistake, I hope Pengru will have pity on me for what I have done for the Palace of Literature all these years."

"Pengru, Pengru!"

As soon as he heard this, Yan Lei was completely panicked, he did not expect that Peng Ru would give such a holy decree.

He was one of your men, everything he did was for the Zhu Sheng lineage, why are you doing this to me?

Yan Lei was truly panicked in his heart, but no matter how he tried to admit his mistake or how he tried to explain.

The matchless holy sword had already come to kill.

“Ah!”

At this moment, Yan Lei let out a miserable scream, his body trembling madly in pain, and in the end, he struggled madly, but the holy decree suppressed him.

It was so difficult for him to move that Yan Lei’s eyes were about to burst out.

His miserable screams resounded throughout the Great Wei Palace of Literature, miserable beyond measure.

This process, painful as it was, was the equivalent of having your heart crushed alive.

The sage’s sword even chipped away at his literary bones and extinguished his literary wisdom.

It was torture, better than all torture, and the mental pain was so intense that Yan Lei could not even faint to death; he could only bear the pain.

In the end, Yan Lei bled from his seven orifices, his head was cloaked, and he spat out mouthful after mouthful of fresh blood.

His hair, which was already a little white, withered and turned white at this moment, and his whole energy declined in an instant.

Yan Lei’s gaze, too, went from anger at the very beginning to a dazed look now.

He had been deprived of his Confucian heart and stripped of his Confucian bones.

After this, he has been reduced to a demented person, without sanity, and will need someone to take care of him for the rest of his life.

Not only the Confucians, but also Yan Lei himself, did not expect that he would end up in such a state.

What he could not believe was that the person who killed himself was not Xu Qingnian, but one of his own.

This was really a great mockery.

He hated it! He hated! He hated it.

He hated Xu Qingnian, who had been so arrogant and arrogant that he had ruined his reputation.

He hated Peng Ru for deceiving him.

But, no matter how much he hated, he knew that he had lost, completely and utterly.

Little by little, his will faded.

Until now, his will had dissipated and he was reduced to a fool.

The crowd of Confucians was silent, especially Zhang Ning and the others, who were inexplicably panicked.

Xu Qingnian's tactics were too vicious. First, he had abolished Yan Lei's Confucian position, and today he had even come over and forced the Great Wei Palace of Literature to take action to kill Yan Lei's Confucian heart.

He was reduced to an invalid.

This is ten times more vicious than abolishing his Confucian status.

If the Confucian position is abolished, he is still a human being, still alive, and still has a chance to turn the tide.

But if his Confucian heart is killed, Yan Lei will be reduced to a fool, and he will be able to turn over a new leaf? There might be hope in his next life.

Not only that, but the public opinion and talent that the Great Wei Palace of Literature had managed to gather was also all gone at this moment.

If Xu Qingnian had not come here today, at least Yan Lei would probably have been restored to his position as a great Confucian, and it is even possible that another great Confucian of heaven and earth could have been added to the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Therefore, the loss of the Palace of Literature is not just one Yan Lei, but also Zhang Ning, the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Xu Qingnian.

This tactic was truly intimidating.

One must know that Xu Qingnian is still only a great Confucian.

It was inevitable that he would become a saint. If Xu Qingnian became the new saint of Great Wei before he turned fifty, what would happen then?

How would Xu Qingnian retaliate back then?

For a moment, many great scholars were inexplicably a little scandalised, and they did not know how to resolve this matter.

However.

Xu Qingnian watched all this quietly.

Ever since Cheng Lidong's death, Xu Qingnian had known what kind of people the Zhu Sheng lineage was.

These people, at all, did not have any great Confucian style.

To be more precise, they had the style of a great Confucian, but this style of a great Confucian was only a style built on themselves.

They will give guidance to their descendants, but only when they are in a good mood.

Or they wanted to secure their own interests.

They occupied the Great Wei Palace of Literature, enjoying the worship of the world's scholars and all the privileges of everything and anything.

They are no longer scholars, but men of power, attempting in one way or another to control supreme power.

Such people they have no Confucian ethos, but are nothing more than politicians in a skin.

And when you face such people, you have to try to figure them out with the utmost malice, otherwise it will be you who will be unlucky.

In their eyes, profit is more important than anything else.

They are just pawns. A disposable pawn, a pawn that can be discarded at any time.

Yan Lei could die, but he could never admit that Cheng Lidong's supernatural arts were handed down from him, otherwise, the Zhu Sheng lineage would suffer an unprecedented disaster.

A group of great scholars who claim to be the rightful lineage of saints, yet they teach people to practise foreign arts and plant evidence to frame others, if this were to come out, how would the world not boil over?

But the good thing is that Yan Lei did not answer, but ended up in this way.

In fact it was not only the great scholars of the Zhu Sheng lineage who were relieved, even the great scholars of the Great Wei Palace of Literature were also relieved.

For no one dared to accept this fact.

Even if what Peng Ru had done was clearly somehow evasive and clearly not daring to answer, it was fine as long as Yan Lei did not say anything.

People could be suspicious, but without proof, all suspicions were just that: suspicions.

It was also at this point that Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

"Xu Ru, Yan Lei has already received this punishment, what else do you have to do?"

Peng Ru's voice rang out, he did not appear here, but his voice carried to this place.

"Yan Lei was punished, he deserved it, Pang Ru wouldn't think that Mister Xu came here just for this matter, would he?"

"Furthermore, why not let Yan Lei finish answering the last question? Does Pengru have a weak heart?"

Xu Qingnian continued to speak.

Punishing one Yan Lei and making him shut up? Was that possible?

But Xu Qingnian was also clear that if he continued to dwell on the matter, it would be almost impossible to bring down the Great Wei Palace of Literature with this matter.

Yan Lei was already dead, so even if he asked Peng Ru whether he had instructed Yan Lei to pass on Cheng Lidong's magic, it would be useless.

The reason is that this matter should not have been directed by Peng Ru, but he must have known about it and just acquiesced.

So Peng Ru could have explained in various ways, there was no need to do so.

If he went on forcibly, he would put himself in a deadlock.

But it was unlikely to end like that.

Xu Qingnian had never done a losing deal.

Yan Lei and Zhang Ning, one so disgusted with himself, the other so ridiculed him, plus the fact that he had already formed a deadly feud with the Zhu Sheng lineage, Xu Qingnian did not intend to stop at the point.

If he didn't bite off a piece of flesh, Xu Qingnian wouldn't be willing to give up.

"The matter of supernatural arts is nonsense."

"Even if Yan Lei is no longer a great Confucian, it is impossible for him to pass on the method of foreign arts."

"There is no need to answer this question, any answer will bring bad influence to my Great Wei Palace of Literature."

Pengru replied lightly.

"Then Peng Ru is saying that Yan Lei can slander me at will?"

Xu Qingnian stood with his hands folded and said blandly.

Oh, Yan Lei must not be able to pass on the supernatural arts, but I, Xu Qingnian, can learn the supernatural arts? You are really double standard.

"You were not a great Confucian at that time."

Peng Ru gave a reply.

"I see, what Peng Ru means is that between this heaven and earth, all things are inferior, but only the great Confucian is superior."

"In future, you must think carefully about what you say and do, if you are not a great Confucian, and you say one wrong word, you will have to communicate with the palace to prove yourself."

"If you do one thing wrong and you are not a great scholar, you deserve to die."

"Whether it is a commoner, or an imperial relative, or even the present Majesty, if she says one wrong word, she has to come to the Palace of Literature and have to plead her case to Peng Confucian."

"Under the great Confucian, all are pigs and dogs! This is what Pengru learned from the saints, understood, understood."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, full of yin and yang.

But these words were also treacherous.

Boom!

The statue of the Palace of Literature shook, simply because Xu Qingnian's words were too intense and treacherous.

Under the Great Confucian, all are pigs and dogs?

Who would dare to say such a thing? Not even a saint would dare to say that.

The five statues of saints trembled, and the terrifying saintly intent filled the Great Wei Palace of Literature, a small part of it pressed on Xu Qingnian, but the majority of it pressed on Peng Confucian.

"Xu Qingnian."

"You must not spew blood here."

"When did I ever say such a thing?"

Peng Ru shouted, and he was the first to explain.

It was because the hat Xu Qingnian had thrown was so big that even Xu Qingnian himself had taken part of the holy will.

All Confucian scholars are pigs and dogs?

Who the hell would dare to say such a thing? Who wants to die?

"Didn't Peng Ru just say that because I'm not a Confucian, I deserve to be wronged?"

"If Yan Lei is a great scholar, he must be a good person, he doesn't need to prove himself."

"Xu was not a great scholar at the time, so he needed to testify himself, isn't that the reasoning of Pengru?"

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently, and the holy intent on his body gradually dissipated, which naturally disappeared with the first explanation from Pengru.

When these words were spoken, many Confucian students in the Palace of Literature felt very relieved.

The people are not fools, Yan Lei did something wrong, some people suspect, he does not need to prove himself, because he is a great Confucian.

But Xu Qingnian had to prove himself? Who is this?

Just like them, the articles they write are not qualified to be seen.

And the essays written by these great scholars, even if they sometimes play out from time to time, are blown out of proportion, isn't it the same thing?

"Xu Qingnian, what do you want, just say it."

Peng Ru did not want to continue to dwell on anything with Xu Qingnian, let's make it clear, there is no need for verbal arguments.

Hearing this, Xu Qingnian gave a light hum.

However, he did not want to continue wasting time here, and now it was enough to make his own demands.

"One, the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper, copy Xu Mou Great Wei Wen Newspaper, Yan Lei has already admitted, Xu Mou demands that there will be no more Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper after this."

Xu Qingnian stated the first demand.

He wanted to get this rival straight to death.

But Peng Ru's voice immediately rang out.

"No way! The Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper, it will never disappear, this item benefits the country and the people, and benefits the people of the world, so I will not agree to it."

Peng Ru gave his reply.

He was resolute, not agreeing to this request from Xu Qingnian at all.

"Good."

Xu Qingnian nodded, then waved his hand, and a vast aura of righteousness filled the air.

"I am Xu Qingnian. Today, I questioned Yan Lei and investigated the Great Wei Palace of Literature, but was blocked by a traitor.

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

At this moment, the faces of all the great scholars changed.

The people of Great Wei's Kyoto rose up in anticipation.

But just a moment later, the voice of Peng Confucius rang out.

"Hold it."

"How about the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper, which must not disappear, but I promise you, four issues in January."

Peng Ru was really angry.

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth to ask the holy question, and closed his mouth to invite the holy will.

If Xu Qingnian hadn't really invited the Holy Will to appear, he would honestly want to see how crazy Xu Qingnian really was today.

But on the day Xu Qingnian beheaded the county king in anger, he saw it in his eyes, but he just didn't show up.

If it was anyone else, he did not believe that he would be able to invite the Holy Will.

But if it was Xu Qingnian, he believed in it.

He had no reason not to believe it.

So Peng Ru put up with this and was willing to have one session a month, which was considered a cut, because according to his idea, one session in two days.

The last thing the Great Wei Wen Gong lacked was content, and as for paper printing and so on, it didn't matter at all.

But to ban the Great Wei Wen sage newspaper, that was impossible, absolutely impossible, the usefulness of this object was obvious to everyone, who would give it up?

Faced with what Peng Ru said.

Xu Qingnian slowly spoke.

"March issue."

Xu Qingnian said what she thought, four issues a month was still a bit much, one issue in March.

"Impossible."

Peng Ru once again rejected it, one issue in three months? What's the difference between that and not doing it? What's the difference between that and the Great Wei Zhaowen?

"I am Xu Qingnian! Today, please again"

It can't be, can it? Xu Qingnian spoke once again, and once again, the Hao Rang Qi was proclaimed from Xu Qingnian's body, attracting some visions.

"Three phases in a month! Xu Qingnian, this is the last bottom line for the old man."

This Xu Qingnian was really a wolf, he didn't give them any room to bargain at all.

"One month and one issue!"

Xu Qingnian spoke again, one issue a month, Xu Qingnian could accept it, it was also his low price.

"Two installments."

Peng Ru almost gritted his teeth and spoke, two installments a month.

"I am Xu Qingnian"

Xu Qingnian didn't care and spoke directly.

"Good!"

"Good!"

"Good!"

"One issue on one issue."

"Xu Qingnian, I promise you!"

Peng Ru was not here, but everyone could guess what expression Peng Ru had on his face right now. It was a bit exaggerated to say that he was furious, but his face was definitely red.

Xu Qingnian was too much of a bully.

One wrong word and he invites the Holy Spirit's opinion.

Do you think the sage is a relative of yours? Inviting at the slightest move?

Everyone didn't believe that Xu Qingnian could invite the Holy Will, but the problem was that they didn't believe it either, but Xu Qingnian had invited it.

What could be done about it?

There was no way.

Do you dare to bet?

No.

So even if they were disgusted, they could only hold their noses and agree.

“Secondly, Yan Lei admitted that Zhang Ning’s article was a mockery of Xu, the second issue of the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper, must make Zhang Ning Zhang Ru publicly apologize to Xu, and also ask Peng Ru to guarantee that from now on, the Wen Sheng Newspaper will not allow any more articles that mock or insult Xu, and if there are any more, they must be severely punished.”

This was Xu Qingnian’s second request.

Zhang Ning had insinuated himself, so would it be okay?

Was this possible?

“Xu Qingnian, you are delusional

When Zhang Ning heard this, his first reaction was an angry rebuke, and to be honest he hated Xu Qingnian even more than Yan Lei.

He himself had reached this age, and there was already darkness ahead, and it was so easy to see the hope of his future promotion through the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper.

But what he didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian had caused himself to be like this, so how could he not hate Xu Qingnian? And now he was asking himself to apologise?

Was this possible?

It was absolutely impossible.

It was just that it was up to him whether he wanted to or not, but it was not up to him to decide whether to do it or not.

“Shut up.”

Pengru spoke, silencing him.

“Old man promises.”

Peng Ru agreed straight away, the request was excessive, but only excessive for Zhang Ning, but for the Zhu Sheng lineage, it was nothing, there was no substantial loss.

Being reprimanded by Peng Ru, Zhang Ning lowered his head, there was hatred and stifled anger hidden in his eyes, but he did not dare to contradict Peng Ru.

Looking at Zhang Ning in such a defeated state, Xu Qingnian was comfortable.

He liked to disgust himself, didn't he? Did he get disgusted?

A bunch of dog-like things.

Xu Qingnian's heart was relieved, but that wasn't all.

“Thirdly, the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper needs to be renamed, and the word Wen Sheng must not be used, nor is it worthy of the name Great Wei.”

This was the third thing Xu Qingnian did.

On that day, Yan Lei and the others were in the imperial court, asking the empress to seal her own Great Wei Wen newspaper, and even asking for it to be handed over to the Wen Palace?

Then today, Xu Qingnian was going to return the favour by doing the same thing to others.

“No.”

Peng Ru spoke, but not as decisively as before, but appeared somewhat contemplative, before giving his answer.

“I am Xu Qingnian!”

Xu Qingnian spoke again, no way, right? If you can't, then ask for the Holy Will, who's afraid?

“Fine, fine, fine!”

“Everything according to your wishes.”

“However, just promise these three things, not even one more.”

“If you are not satisfied, then ask for the holy will.”

Peng Ru suppressed his anger and said.

These three conditions, he agreed, but only to these three, no more.

If you have to ask for the holy will.

Come, come, come, I happen to have never seen a saint either, please invite it out for me to have a look.

Peng Ru's was indeed furious.

It was not just him, the Confucians were also a little depressed.

No matter what they said, as long as they were not satisfied with Xu Qingnian's meaning, they had to ask for the holy will.

Can you really do whatever you want just because you can ask for holy will?

The great Confucian scholars of the Zhu Sheng lineage did feel a bit uncomfortable.

But what could they do about it? They could only hold their noses.

After hearing this, Xu Qingnian looked satisfied.

This was the end of the matter.

There was no need to continue to make a fuss, all the benefits that should be taken had been taken.

The people who should be dealt with have also been dealt with.

There was no need to continue with this stalemate.

“Pengru is fair, I agree.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, but the words were full of mockery.

Having said that, Xu Qingnian did not linger any longer and turned to leave, looking very spontaneous.

“Xu Ru, is the Shouren Academy still accepting people?”

At this moment, Song Ming's voice rang out, and he directly followed him, asking Xu Qingnian if he was accepting people.

“All those with character and virtue are accepted.”

Xu Qingnian gave his reply, and for a moment, Song Ming instantly followed behind, his face filled with anticipation.

He was not the only one, in an instant a line of figures moved and followed Xu Qingnian.

At the back, more and more people followed.

What Xu Qingnian had done today had made them actually feel their blood boiling ah.

This is how a young man should be.

This was the kind of attitude young people should have.

In comparison, they really admired Xu Qingnian’s attitude.

And so it was.

The farce ended with Yan Lei’s heartbreak, Zhang Ning’s apology, and the cost of the Great Wei Palace’s hard-to-find auspicious clouds, as well as Xu Qingnian’s three conditions.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature had lost.

To be more precise, it was the Zhu Sheng lineage that lost.

And it was a clean loss.

If this had not happened today, there would have been room for a roundabout way to keep disgusting Xu Qingnian and suppressing the Great Wei Wen Palace.

At least it could have been contested and even won, after all, the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper was behind the Great Wei Wen Palace.

But this time it failed miserably, the Zhu Sheng lineage lost so badly that the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper almost lost its capital to fight.

Even if they could think of other ways, they would not be able to compete in a month’s time.

Xu Qingnian won a big victory.

It even took a group of scholars from the Great Wei Wen Palace with it.

The defeat was miserable, quite miserable.

“With immediate effect, the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper is renamed the Great Wei Confucian newspaper, with Chen Xin as the main author.”

The voice of Peng Ru rang out, changing the name of the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper to the Great Wei Confucian Newspaper and choosing a rather special great Confucian as the main author.

Chen Xin.

In the middle of the Palace of Literature, when Chen Xin heard this, he was stunned, but still did not say much, but only bowed in the direction of Peng Ru.

With that, the Great Wei Palace of Literature gradually fell silent.

But this was only a superficial silence, privately these Confucian students were whispering, the topic of discussion was whether to go to the Shouren Academy.

This was a matter that needed to be dealt with immediately, otherwise the Great Wei Palace would not be able to afford to lose these talented students.

And then, time passed slowly.

The news of today’s incident spread throughout the entire Wei capital, and the people were relieved to learn of what Xu Qingnian had done.

When they learnt what had happened to Yan Lei and Zhang Ning, they even clapped their hands and applauded.

As to whether or not Cheng Lidong’s magic was passed on by Yan Lei, for a while the people were speculating, but the speculation was soon stopped.

It was too big to be discussed, and it was not just damaging to a particular great scholar, but to the entire Great Wei Literary Palace.

The Great Wei Literary Palace represented the saints, so naturally such topics were not allowed to be discussed, but despite the ban, some people could not help but whisper in secret.

And so, a few days in a row passed.

The Palace was surprisingly quiet and nothing happened.

The price of a copy of the newspaper, with no competitors, was stabilised at fifteen wen, which did not bring in a profit, but allowed for rapid expansion.

The second issue of the newspaper sold two million copies.

The third issue sold three million copies.

The fourth issue sold five million copies.

During this period of time, more and more students from Shouren Academy were enrolled, most of whom were placed by Xu Qingnian in charge of the newspaper.

At the same time, the sales of the newspaper began to decline, not because of any sabotage, but because the market would naturally return to an equilibrium after the novelty had worn off.

From a high of five million copies, it has fallen to two million, which is as much as Kyoto can afford at the moment, and now basically a dozen people take turns reading one copy.

Some clever merchants even bought the Wen Wei newspaper and borrowed it for free, one copy at a time.

The situation has led to a real decline in the sales of the newspaper, but its influence is growing.

What Xu Qingnian was looking for was influence, not this small amount of silver.

When the fifth issue of the newspaper was released, Xu Qingnian met with officials and businessmen from all over the world and gave them the right to distribute the newspaper, with all costs paid and profits taken by the other side.

As usual, Xu Qingnian wanted influence, not a few taels of silver.

Of course, Xu Qingnian wouldn't let Zhang Ruhui lose money either. At present, the most profitable part of the Great Wei Newspaper was the advertisements of merchants from all over the world, which could earn more than selling the newspaper.

Xu Qingnian's idea is very simple, at the beginning of next year, the Great Wei newspaper will be completely present in every county, so that the sword of the people's hearts will be truly forged.

Time passed, September passed.

October came and went.

The weather in Wei was turning cooler.

Everything was being carried out in a step-by-step manner.

Xu Qingnian was busy every day, the waterwheel project had been fully implemented, but some details still had to be dealt with, and the sales of the Great Wei newspaper had also started to go cold, especially in many county capitals, where they were not selling at all.

Even under the name of Xu Qingnian, not many people were willing to buy.

Even selling it at a low price up front did not attract many people.

A whole lot of things made Xu Qingnian so busy that she was dizzy.

And so it went.

The whole of October passed by in a flash.

It was the middle of November.

The weather in Wei was getting colder and colder, and in another month and a half, it would be the New Year.

On this day, in the Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian somehow felt that something was wrong.

For two months in a row.

No matter what he did, it seemed The first time I saw it, I didn't think it was a good idea.

This is a bit unreasonable.

It's hard to believe that these people have really become honest?

Xu Qingnian was curious.

And just at that moment.

Midnight.

Great Wei Kyoto.

In a secret room.

Two figures slowly appeared.

One was the figure of Prince Huai Ning.

The other, draped in a black robe, bent over and unable to see his features.

“Your Majesty, how are the preparations going?”

An old voice rang out.

If Xu Qingnian was here, he would only know in an instant whose voice it was.

Pengru’s.

“Everything is ready.”

“This king has already notified all the foreign clans, and without incident, the zheng will be sent to Great Wei’s Kyoto today.”

Prince Huaining spoke, his voice calm.

“Good.”

“Good.”

“Good.”

Peng Ru nodded, and then coughed a few more times and said.

“This time, I would like to see how Xu Qingnian will escape this.”

Peng Ru spoke, his eyes filled with cold intent.

“Peng Ru, we have already used this pawn of the foreigners, if we still cannot eliminate Xu Qingnian, what should we do?”

Prince Huining opened his mouth, and there was a slight quirky.

“No.”

“This time, he won’t be able to escape.”

“The barbarians are coming again.”

“The Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty have also made up their minds.”

“Next, it’s not Xu Qingnian who will be targeted, but the Great Wei Dynasty.”

“The Wen Palace, the vassal kings, the barbarians, the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, will all come together to commit disaster at the right time.”

“The Great Wei Dynasty’s qi is also coming to an end.”

“Xu Qingnian is nothing more than someone who will be erased by hand.”

“Prince Huai Ning, the matter of the vassal kings is to be left to you. If Great Wei dares to go to war and gather an army to attack the north, these vassal kings, must not sit idly by and wait for death.”

“Do you understand?”

Pengru spoke out.

He said so, conspiring a shocking secret.

“Yes!”

“Just leave the matter of the vassal kings to this king.”

“However, this king is still worried about Xu Qingnian, so if you can, settle him as early as possible.”

“He has now become a climate, if we give him any more time, it is definitely not a good thing.”

Prince Huai Ning nodded and said so.

“En.”

Peng Ru nodded, but didn’t say much more.

The next moment.

The two of them gradually disappeared.

And so it was.

An hour later.

An expedited delivery of a seal of submission came.

It appeared in the hands of the six ministers.

It also appeared in the hands of the Empress of Great Wei.

It was an impeachment!

The twelve foreign nations had jointly impeached Xu Qingnian.

Awaken Chapter 166 -

Great Wei Dynasty.

The Year of Wuchang.

November 17th.

Autumn has long since begun in the capital of Great Wei.

There are cold winds blowing from time to time, and in another month it will basically be winter.

For the people at the bottom of Wei, they do not want winter to come.

Perhaps it was the cold, or perhaps it was for other reasons.

And at this time, an expedited letter was sent to the six ministers, most of which, nevertheless, were sent inside the imperial palace.

Hoo-hoo-hoo!

Late at night, the wind howled, and outside the palace, smokeless carbon heating had already been set up inside the Hall of the Nurtured Heart.

In fact, this heating was not for the emperor, but for the eunuchs and eunuchs, some of whom did not practise martial arts and could not keep out the cold.

Inside the Hall of the Raising Heart.

The empress quietly looked at the memorial in her hand.

It was an expedited zhengzhi.

It came from the twelve foreign countries.

At the head of them was the Silong clan.

The meaning of the twelve letters was simple.

They wanted to impeach Xu Qingnian, and they had found a good reason for doing so.

Firstly, Xu Qingnian had killed the merchants indiscriminately. Although these merchants were indeed at fault, they could even have their families copied, but Xu Qingnian had directly beheaded them, which they could not bear.

Secondly, for the birthday of the empress, they prepared all kinds of precious gifts, but what they didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian instructed the Ministry of Rites to return something they didn't need at all, which made them look bad.

Thirdly, Xu Qingnian has done wrong in the Great Wei Dynasty, disrespecting the saints, beheading the king and defying the saints, and behaving like a beast and a pig, yet he has become the Minister of Household Affairs of the Great Wei.

The request of the Twelve Foreign Kingdoms is simple: remove Xu Qingnian from all his posts in order to calm the hearts of the foreigners.

As for what would happen if he was not removed, it was not written down.

But when it came to this point, it was understood.

Faced with these twelve copies, the empress's gaze fell on the fire.

Removal of Xu Qingnian?

Is this possible?

The empress rejected this proposal without even thinking about it.

But she was silent now, thinking about other things, about what was behind this.

These foreigners, why didn't they take offence then, why did they suddenly take offence now, and why did the twelve foreign countries send in their zhengqi at the same time, do you think there could be something fishy here?

And most of all, these foreigners should know who Xu Qingnian is and how high Xu Qingnian's status is.

Yet they dared to impeach an official of Great Wei, which was not at all a thing that a normal person could do.

As a vassal state, how dare they impeach an official of Great Wei? This was obviously a problem.

Clearly there was something else behind this, and the empress thought of many possibilities in a flash, but either way, it was not a good thing for Great Wei.

“Declare, the Minister of the Six Ministries, enter the palace immediately.”

But in the end, the Empress put the zhengfu aside and slowly spoke.

At that moment, several figures quickly left and went forward to proclaim the decree.

Meanwhile.

In the middle of the Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian had a piece of white paper in front of him.

He was recording some data.

Firstly, it was the Great Wei Wen newspaper, which was now selling 6 million copies a day, and half of Great Wei had already started promoting it, but the cost had been adjusted so that most of them were sold at a loss, except for some wealthy counties and provinces.

The reason for this is influence.

But even so, at this share, the Great Wei Wen Wei can't sell any more.

There were three reasons for this.

One, the income problem, the people of Kyoto still have some spare money, every few days to buy a newspaper, it is not a big deal, big deal less bowl of wine, but except for places like Kyoto, 90% of the land of Great Wei, still relatively poor and poor, the common people are not unable to buy a newspaper.

The common people could not afford to buy a newspaper, but they could not afford to buy one. 20 yuan was enough for a full meal, not a good meal, but at least a full meal.

Secondly, the literacy rate was quite high in the whole of Wei, around 40%, which was indeed very high compared to the Tusi and Chuyuan dynasties, but very, very low for the promotion of the Great Wei literary newspaper.

Before the shame of Jingcheng, Wei was very rich and the people had money, so naturally their descendants had no problem going to school and becoming literate.

The fact that there was a sage in Wei naturally made the people admire Confucianism, which is why there were 40%, but it was good for the country, but not for Xu Qingnian.

Thirdly, as the literary newspaper became a big hit, large and small literary newspapers also appeared. Nowadays, in the whole of Great Wei, Xu Qingnian's Great Wei literary newspaper has the highest sales, but there are many places where some literary newspapers have also appeared, imitating the Great Wei literary newspaper, or even copying it directly.

For example, in many places under the jurisdiction of the county kings, they copied the Great Wei Wen Wei directly and then tampered with whoever wrote it to make it theirs, and then added some things they wanted to add.

They didn't care about the money, and in many places they even paid 5 yuan for a copy of the newspaper, just for the publicity.

Of course, there were many scholars who knew about this and criticised it, as it was a shameless way of copying.

But in some places, the clan king is the emperor of the land, no matter how these students insult them, they still do what they want to do, and even put down a fierce message, whether it is plagiarism or not, let Xu Qingnian personally go over and talk to them.

Xu Qingnian didn't care about this situation at all, and he even hoped that the vassal kings would copy his own Great Wei literary newspaper.

It's the same as helping yourself to cultivate customers in advance, so why should Xu Qingnian stop it?

The goal was not silver, but the influence of the newspaper and its propaganda ability.

The first thing you need to do is to let the students of the Shouren Academy take over, without even changing the manuscript, and just use it directly.

What's not to like about this?

As for some readers fighting for themselves, Xu Qingnian also did not chill their hearts, regularly giving away the Great Wei literary newspaper to let them propagate or see the truth, anyway, do not mess up first.

The above three issues.

The first and second are the problems that Xu Qingnian needs to solve.

How to get more people to buy the newspaper.

Raising affordability is the key point, but even if the affordability is raised, it won't actually mean a significant increase in sales, after all, there is real money and some people just don't like reading newspapers.

Wouldn't it be better for people to buy wine and drink it?

Is it bad to buy a chicken to take home and eat?

The hooker, oh, sorry, can't afford 20 wen hooker.

"In another two months, the effect of the waterwheel will appear."

"The initial effect, not too good, but not too bad either."

"Almost until the middle of next year, the economy of the Great Wei, almost start to pick up as well, so before then, it is important to think of countermeasures."

"The literacy piece will have to be looked at slowly."

After thinking about it, Xu Qingnian could only plan like this.

First, he set a small goal, to increase the sales of the Great Wei Newspaper to 10 million, and after this small goal was accomplished, he could put it aside for a while.

Once the direction of the Great Wei newspaper was set, the next step was the waterwheel project.

The next step was the waterwheel project.

The waterwheel project has been in operation since a few months ago, and according to the documents sent by the Ministry of Household and the Ministry of Works, there are currently 110,000 waterwheels in Wei.

There are currently 110,000 waterwheels in Wei, 80,000 of which are in the main areas of Wei, which are, to put it bluntly, the areas that the court can control.

The remaining 30,000 were scattered in more remote areas and difficult to reach, and according to the secret investigations of the eunuchs of the Secretary of Justice, most of the waterwheels were relatively deserted.

Especially in the many vassal counties.

At the beginning, they were very good, but because several major parts were not installed, these waterwheels encountered problems and had to be repaired, so many feudal kings were too lazy to deal with them and left them to grow dust.

The court had allocated so much money for such a piece of crap, which was a waste.

The empress threw it away after taking a look at it and it did not attract any controversy at all.

Of course, these feudal lords also asked people to investigate secretly, but the results of the investigation were more or less inaccurate, plus these feudal lords did not care to deal with this matter.

And there was no fuss.

“Before the end of the year, the quantity must be increased to 150,000 water carts.”

“Next year, we want Great Wei to fully cover water carts, aiming for half a million, and reaching a million water carts in three years will basically be no problem.”

Xu Qingnian made another plan.

The water tankers currently had 110,000 racks, which was not nearly enough, 150,000 racks by the end of the year.

Next year there would be half a million, and by the end of the year after that it would have to break a million.

Now Xu Qingnian has already ordered some of the merchants of the Great Wei Chamber of Commerce to plant the corresponding materials, it is impossible to put eggs in a basket, whoever plants them makes money anyway.

So for the next two years there is no need to worry about a shortage of materials at all, the fear is that Wei will not have enough silver.

The third matter is the state treasury.

The treasury has now spent 300,000,000 taels of silver, and all six ministries have taken the money to go, plus the increase in the amount of water wagons, and the gift of hoes from all over the country, and seeds, including the cost of buying cattle, labour, etc.

The biggest expense is to buy cattle, but where there is a waterwheel land, each township ten cattle, this is the official cattle, the use is to help the people to plough the fields for free, otherwise, just rely on manpower to plough the fields certainly can not ah.

The government's oxen are used to help the people plough their fields for free.

There are only 800,000,000 taels of silver left in the national treasury.

It may seem like a lot, but in reality it is not much, and Xu Qingnian still has a lot of plans that he has yet to implement.

It was useless just to let the people cultivate the fields, many grassroots subsidies had to be given, just like this official ploughing cattle, how many and how many ah, one cow is almost 30 taels.

One township would need ten head, three hundred taels a township, how many townships are there in the whole of Great Wei?

And ten cows in one township is not enough at all, it can only be said that it can solve the immediate problem, if you really want to solve it completely, at least a hundred cows in one township.

And this is just to buy cattle.

There is still a shortage of money in Great Wei, just not as much as before.

“After the grain production is raised, the Great Wei money bank, it must be asked for.”

Xu Qingnian murmured in his heart that the solution to this third matter, the Great Wei Money Bank, was the very beginning of the An Guo policy.

The above three things are matters of state.

Xu Qingnian wrote them down on a blank piece of paper, determined the plan, and then went about implementing it step by step.

Knowing and acting in unison, there is also this truth in it.

Now that you know what the problem is, you have to solve it, even if it is difficult to do, you have to do it, rather than sitting around and wasting time.

The country's problems are solved.

The rest is a personal matter.

The demon seed inside his body has been stirring lately and is almost ready to be unsealed.

Since two months ago, when Chao Ge gathered the saint's shadow and brought about the resonance of the Palace of Literature, the demon seed in his body had been suppressed.

Until recently, the demonic seeds had been stirring.

But Xu Qingnian planned to invoke the demon seed at the end of the month, and suppress it with the might of a great Confucian.

As for the martial dao, the Sixth Grade Realm Breaking Pill, Xu Qingnian planned that he still had to talk to the Dan God Ancient Scripture, after all, the demand was too precious.

It was not possible to get it.

For the Immortal Dao, Xu Qingnian was still at the stage of enlightenment, and Lu Ziying had gone somewhere, disappearing for close to two months before and after anyway.

However, during these two months, Xu Qingnian had not been idle, cultivating the Immortal Dao when she had nothing to do.

Now that nine spirit veins had coalesced in her body, the rest could no longer be coalesced.

The ninth grade of the Immortal Dao was Pulse Condensation.

The eighth grade is spirit building.

Xu Qingnian had deliberately consulted some information, and after the spirit veins had coalesced, he would have to build a Yuan, which was equivalent to a Dantian.

Let's wait until the end of the month.

These were the two personal matters.

There was only one thing left to do.

Shouren Academy.

Since the execution of Yan Lei Confucian Heart, the number of people who came to worship at the Shouren Academy has increased, and if you count, there are close to three thousand students.

But they are all external students, and Xu Qingnian prefers not to have too many, not just anyone.

If you don't understand it, there is no point in forcing yourself to learn it.

The number of students who can be enrolled in the classroom and truly counted under his own tutelage is about twenty, and these people all follow Xu Qingnian around, and every once in a while, Xu Qingnian will explain to them the way of Heart Studies.

The rest of the students were arranged by Xu Qingnian to go to various literary and newspaper halls, so that they could bring their talents into play.

It was also a test of heart and character.

There is still an urgent shortage of people, after all, if the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper wants to grow rapidly, it must have more people to do its work.

But when all is said and done, the root cause of the inability to break through the numerical ceiling is the Great Wei Wen Gong.

After all, who in the world doesn't want to go to the Great Wei Wen Palace?

Don't look at Song Ming and the others when they left, they were so spontaneous and took a group of readers with them to the Shouren Academy, but in reality?

After a few days, those who should have stayed in the Great Wei Palace of Literature remained there as usual.

Even after Song Ming and the others left, the Great Wei Palace of Literature recruited another group of readers, instantly replenishing the blood and not worrying about the phenomenon of no one at all.

It is true that what Yan Lei did was scolded by many readers, but in the end it was Yan Lei's fault alone.

No matter what the truth is, the Great Wei Palace of Literature gave an answer that satisfied the world's readers and put Yan Lei's heart to death.

So if you want to talk about this matter, it is not possible.

This is the benefit of prestige, no matter what mistake you have made, as long as it can be justified on the surface.

People won't say anything.

But if you don't have prestige and substance.

Just like Xu Qingnian, if Xu Qingnian did one thing wrong, I'm just afraid that the Great Wei Palace of Literature would never let go of him.

It was for this reason that Xu Qingnian would definitely bite off a piece of the other party's flesh as soon as he caught the chance, even with the blood and flesh in one bite.

But for two months in a row.

Whether it was the Great Wei Palace or the Prince of Huaining.

Xu Qingnian found that no one was actually looking for her anymore?

Yes.

For two months in a row, no matter if it was the Waterwheel Project or the Great Wei Literary Gazette, or his own wide acceptance of apprentices, he was actually not hindered at all.

Great Wei Kyoto, or even the Great Wei Dynasty, had a peaceful two months, very peaceful.

This was a bit odd.

Xu Qingnian did not believe that Pengru and Prince Huaining had come to their senses and were unwilling to target themselves.

But in two months' time, there had been no right or wrong at all, so how could this not surprise Xu Qingnian?

The fact that he didn't take the initiative made Xu Qingnian a little uncomfortable.

But at that moment.

Yang Hu's voice sounded outside.

"Your Excellency, my subordinate was on night patrol just now and found the figure of the Lord Prime Minister, who seemed to be coming to look for you, but suddenly left again."

Yang Hu spoke outside, informing Xu Qingnian of this matter.

"Lord Chen?"

Scanning the sky, it was already the ugly hour, not yet the dawn, what was Lord Chen looking for him for?

"Yes, my subordinate was right, it was Lord Chen."

Yang Hu replied.

This answer made Xu Qingnian a little curious.

At this hour, what was Lord Chen doing looking for him?

And he had come outside the academy, but he had actually turned around and left?

Something was strange.

Xu Qingnian was slightly curious.

“Your Excellency, do you need your subordinates to go check?”

Yang Hu inquired.

“No, go and continue your night patrol.”

Xu Qingnian shook his head and replied from within the room.

Lord Chen naturally had his own reasons for leaving halfway through the night, so there was no need to ask too much.

“Yes.”

Yang Hu didn't say much and continued to start his night patrol.

While in the room, Xu Qingnian became more and more curious.

Two quarters of an hour later.

In the Great Wei Palace.

The six Shang Shu followed the eunuchs towards the palace.

At this moment, the autumn breeze blew the official robes of the six Shang Shu to a rustle.

Chen Zhengru was at the head, his head slightly bowed as he walked towards the Hall of the Nurtured Heart, his beard blown askew, while his gaze, however, was full of worry.

He had just received some secret reports that something bad had happened on the northern frontier, and it was suspected that the barbarians wanted to start another conquest, although this was somewhat nonsensical, but such information, whether true or not, needed to be taken seriously.

For no one would dare to bet on it.

If the shame of Jingcheng were to happen again, there would be no more national prestige for Great Wei.

After receiving the secret report, Chen Zhengru intended to go and talk to Xu Qingnian.

But the empress suddenly summoned him to the palace, which is why he left halfway and rushed to the palace.

The autumn breeze was strong, the sky was dark, and the fallen leaves rose and slapped against his body, making it inexplicably chilly and dreary.

But half a quarter of an hour later, the six Chen Zhengru finally saw the Hall of the Nurtured Heart.

At that moment, the six ministers walked into the Hall of the Nurtured Heart.

The fire was so bright that it warmed up the hall, and when Chen Zhengru and the others entered, they could not help but exhale.

“I, Minister of the Ministry of Officials, Chen Zhengru, see Your Majesty.”

“Minister, Minister of Household, Gu Yan, see Your Majesty.”

Looking at the empress in the Hall of the Nurturing Heart, the six ministers all bowed.

“Please excuse yourself.”

On the dragon chair, the empress opened her mouth and told the six to excuse themselves.

She then opened the door somewhat and said.

“Half an hour ago, I received twelve letters from the foreigners.

The empress spoke out, and at once several eunuchs handed the folds to Chen Zhengru and the others one by one.

At that moment, several people opened the folders, and with just a glance, their brows were furrowed, and they soon exchanged the folders with each other.

In less than half a quarter of an hour, all twelve copies were read by six people.

“Damn!”

“This bunch of foreigners, they really deserve to die.”

The first person to speak out was Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, who was already furious when he finished reading the first folding.

When all of the fetches were read, he could not help but speak up directly.

“Minister Zhou, don’t be like that in front of His Majesty.”

Chen Zhengru reminded the other party to calm down, after all, the empress was still here.

“No harm.”

However the Empress did not blame Zhou Yan and spoke indifferently.

“Please forgive me, Your Majesty, I was mainly infuriated by this bunch of foreigners and used inappropriate words.”

Zhou Yan bowed towards the Empress, and immediately afterwards, he could not help but continue to speak.

“The Silong clan is really arrogant and arrogant, a mere vassal state is asking for the dismissal of my officials in Great Wei, what kind of nerve does he have? How dare he interfere in the internal affairs of my Great Wei?”

“Your Majesty, as soon as you give the order, I, will immediately start making arrangements to send a hundred thousand troops from the northwest to sweep away the Si Long clan, so that he will know why Great Wei is above the upper kingdom.”

Zhou Yan clenched his fist and said so.

As the Minister of War, he was himself the master of military attacks, and the reason why the Great Wei Dynasty was called above the upper kingdoms was because of the killing and attacking, and the monarchs of these vassal states were the ones who nodded and bowed in front of the Great Ancestor back then.

Wanting to integrate into Great Wei, they were rejected by the Great Ancestor and accepted as vassal states, an existence used to detour and buffer the war.

Otherwise, such foreigners would have been killed off long ago, so what was the point of keeping them?

But now that Great Wei is in decline, these vassal states are interfering in the internal affairs of Great Wei?

Let's not talk about other things, but a mere vassal state interfering in the internal affairs of Great Wei, asking the empress to dismiss officials? If they agreed to this, how could Wei lose face?

Not to mention whether Xu Qingnian has done anything wrong, even if she has done something wrong, it's not your turn to interfere in the internal affairs of Wei, is it?

What's more, you want the empress to remove Xu Qingnian from her post!

Who is Xu Qingnian?

The new saint of Wei.

The most popular person in Wei right now, and to remove Xu Qingnian? If the empress really dismissed Xu Qingnian from her position, the people of the world would probably not agree.

“No.”

“Shang Shu Zhou, you can't fight.”

“Shang Shu Zhou, you cannot fight.”

When they heard of war, several Shang Shu hastily spoke to stop it, not because they were afraid, but because of the current situation, they could not go to war.

However, just at that moment, Chen Zhengru's voice rang out.

“Your Majesty, I'm afraid there is something fishy about this matter.”

Chen Zhengru opened his mouth, and with one sentence, the Shang Shu fell silent.

Zhou Yan also stopped speaking, quietly looking at Chen Zhengru.

“What is fishy, Chen Aiqing, just tell us.”

The empress asked.

“One, the joint impeachment of Xu Shouren by the twelve foreign nations is a bit fishy in itself, and it is obvious that they have colluded.”

“Secondly, it is impossible for the twelve foreign nations not to know what position Xu Shouren holds in Great Wei today, and it is also impossible for them not to know your Majesty's attitude.”

“Thirdly, these twelve foreign nations, instead of impeaching after the return ceremony, or after the death of the Fanshang, impeached today, which proves that this matter is not as simple as it seems.”

Chen Zhengru stated his opinion.

The other five officials all nodded, acknowledging what Chen Zhengru had said.

Indeed, they could not possibly be unaware of Xu Qingnian's current position in Wei, nor could they possibly be unaware that the empress would not accede to their request.

And why did they have to wait until now to impeach him?

If this wasn't fishy, they really didn't believe it.

"Aiqing Chen, what is your opinion?"

The Empress did not say anything, but continued to ask Chen Zhengru what he thought.

"In my opinion, this is a test! A test by the foreigners."

Chen Zhengru thought for a moment, and then stated his guess.

A test?

Gu Yan, Zhang Jing, Li Yanlong, Wang Xinzhi and Zhou Yan were all curious, their gazes filled with doubt as they pondered involuntarily.

The empress was the only one who remained calm and incomparable.

"How is a test of intent?"

The Empress inquired.

"Since the twelve nations have joined hands, it does not mean that they are the only twelve nations, I think there are many smaller nations behind them that want to participate, only that they do not dare."

"Most of these twelve zhengzhi are powerful vassal states, they are taking advantage of the issue to impeach Xu Shouren and test Your Majesty's attitude."

"If Your Majesty agrees to remove Xu Shouren from office, they have nothing to say, but for some people, it would be a good thing."

"But if Your Majesty does not agree to remove Xu Shouren from office, I am certain that they will not rest in peace."

Chen Zhengru gave his reply.

But as soon as he said this, the voice of Zhang Jing, the Minister of Penalties, could not help but ring out.

"If Shouren is removed from office, it will be good for those people?"

"Also, Lord Prime Minister, didn't you say it was a test? What is this testing? A test to see if His Majesty will depose Shouren?"

Zhang Jing was a little curious, he didn't quite understand.

Hearing Zhang Jing's uncomprehending voice, Chen Zhengru shook his official robe and said.

"If Shouren is removed from office, no matter what factor it comes from, the people of the world will be disappointed in His Majesty, and also in the imperial court!"

"After all, Shouren has done his utmost to build a successful career for the Great Wei, the waterwheel, the government and business, which of these things is not a great achievement? Which of these things will not be famous for ages?"

"But if Shouren is removed from office, it will not only chill Shouren's heart, but also the hearts of the people of the world, especially the Tusi Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty, who will probably send spies to contact Shouren at the first opportunity."

"Although I believe that Shouren will never fall for this, I cannot guarantee that Shouren will not make the wrong choice out of anger."

Chen Zhengru explained the first meaning.

However, he deliberately explained that this was actually said to the Empress.

He didn't know what the empress thought, but he had to say it clearly in advance, in case the empress really dismissed Xu Qingnian from her official position, there would be nothing to say.

Even if Xu Qingnian had even greater reasons to stay in Great Wei, he would probably have to leave, not to go to another country, but definitely to return to the mountains and not to suffer from this anger.

Especially for a bloodthirsty teenager.

So Chen Zhengru was reminding the empress of this.

On the dragon chair, the empress instantly understood Chen Zhengru's meaning, and at that moment she could not help but speak.

"No matter what, unless Aiqing Xu has done something to betray the country, I will never remove him from his post."

The Empress spoke up and gave her answer, which also put Chen Zhengru's mind completely at ease.

And with the empress saying so, Chen Zhengru continued to explain the second matter.

“I believe that the foreigners are not testing Your Majesty’s attitude towards Xu Shouren.”

“Rather, they are testing, Your Majesty’s attitude towards the alien nation breaking away from Great Wei.”

Chen Zhengru spoke, word by word, and as he said this, the five ministerial prefects’ faces instantly changed greatly.

“Minister Chen, are you serious?”

“Seceding from Great Wei? Shang Shu Chen, what is the basis for that?”

“Impossible, even if they were bold enough, they would never dare to break away from Great Wei, don’t they want their lives?”

“If they dare to break away from Great Wei, I will personally lead the army and conquer the nations.”

“Minister Chen, is this a serious statement?”

After all, Chen Zhengru’s assumption was a bit exaggerated.

To break away from Great Wei?

What was the role of the vassal states?

To manifest the might of the Lord’s country.

Increases the chi of the Lord’s country.

Deploy the layout of war.

Pay tribute and taxes to the main country.

These four are the role of the vassal states, to put it bluntly, they are the little brothers, to show the majesty of the big country, after all, a big country, if there is no little brother support, this can not say.

But the main thing is to increase the national luck, the more affiliated countries, the stronger the national luck, if the affiliated countries leave, it will also have a great impact on the national luck, especially these not so weak affiliated countries, if they leave the Great Wei Dynasty.

If these not-so-weak vassal states were to secede, they would lose at least half of their national fortunes.

It would take decades, if not centuries, for Wei to remedy this half a percent.

As for the deployment of the war effort and the payment of tribute and taxes, they were also of the highest priority.

Tribute and taxes were the least important, after all, since the prosperity of Great Wei, many foreign states were almost exempted from paying tribute and taxes.

Especially after the decline of the Great Wei, it was a clear exemption, just like the birthday of the empress, they sent something to the Ministry of Rites to prepare something to send back, in fact, it is just a formalism, a face-saving project.

The three things that are extremely important are national luck, national prestige and war layout.

“What makes you think so, Aiqing Chen?”

The empress looked calm, she did not have any hint of change, but asked what made Chen Zhengru think they were testing this.

“Back to Your Majesty.”

“I have received secret reports from the northern border that in recent months, the barbarians in the north have been moving around and have obtained a large number of weapons, as well as all kinds of food and property from somewhere.”

“It is very likely that the northern barbarians are going to conquer war against Great Wei again.”

“And today, the twelve foreign nations have suddenly launched an attack, ostensibly to impeach Xu Shouren, but there is no way they do not know Xu Shouren’s status in Great Wei today and in the past.”

“They are doing this intentionally, looking for trouble with Xu Shouren, knowing that His Majesty will not agree, and will then use very radical methods to force His Majesty to agree.”

“If Your Majesty does not say yes, they may take the initiative to break away from Great Wei and choose to join the barbarians in the north, and behind this, I am afraid that there are also the figures of the Primordial Yuan Dynasty and the Tusi Dynasty.”

“Otherwise, no matter how much I think about it, I cannot understand why they want to impeach Xu Shouren.”

This was Chen Zhengru’s explanation.

He had received his information a month later than the Empress, but also a little earlier than the remaining five ministers.

“I, too, have received secret reports that along the Northern Realm, there has been a sudden increase in trade, with grain and grass being the most numerous category, with unknown forces acquiring vast amounts of grain and grass.”

Gu Yan, the Minister of Household, followed suit and said.

“I have also received a secret report that these days, many foreigners have come to our towns and counties all over Wei, and it is suspected that they are probing for information again.”

Zhang Jing, the Minister of Justice, had also received a secret report.

As for the Ministry of Works and the Ministry of Rites, they naturally would not get any intelligence, but Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, had not received any secret reports either.

This made Zhou Yan himself a little strange.

“If that is indeed the case, then let’s teach them a lesson.”

“Your Majesty, I will immediately go forward to the Military Office and set up a war strategy within three days to conquer the foreigners and sweep away the injustice for Great Wei.”

Zhou Yan spoke out.

The Minister of War had taken the initiative to invite war, which was very reasonable.

However, Chen Zhengru shook his head and said.

“No.”

“If we really fight, the barbarians in the north will definitely intervene in this matter, and then it will only lead to a new round of northern warfare.”

“Now that Great Wei has only been at peace for a while, if we advance the Northern Expedition, we will be stepping into an abyss of ten thousand fathoms.”

“Moreover, this is only my guess, in case they don’t think like this and you take the initiative to conquer the war, it will be even more troublesome.”

Chen Zhengru balked.

Fight, absolutely no fight.

It was not that Great Wei could not afford to fight, but that it could not fight.

After just two days of good times, you have to start a war, who is willing to fight?

The people are definitely not willing to do so.

“The ambitions of the foreigners are known to everyone on the road.”

“Minister Chen, your tone of voice already tells me that this is eight or nine times over.”

“Right now, it is clear what they want to do, but if we keep hesitating, we are only afraid that if we lose the opportunity to fight first is one thing, and if we turn around and lose the prestige of the Great Wei Kingdom, that would be tragic.”

“It’s just a group of vassal states, it’s not a northern expedition, is it possible that Shang Shu Chen is afraid?”

Zhou Yan was a bit unpleasant.

You know what they mean, but you don’t fight? Do you just stand there and let them do whatever they want?

He wouldn’t do that.

“Shang Shu Zhou.”

“Whether that’s the case or not, at least don’t lay out a war now.”

“The twelve foreign kingdoms have definitely made a good plan for everything, and if they really fight, they will definitely involve the northern barbarians.”

“There is also naturally the figure of the Primordial Yuan Dynasty and the Sudden Evil Dynasty behind this.”

“Once the troops are sent out, they will fall into the enemy’s trap step by step.”

“At that time, it will be difficult to recover from the overturning of the water, and Great Wei will have to take up the battle, so that the country will be in turmoil and the people will panic when another northern expedition is launched.”

“Inside, there are vassal kings who have ceded their lands, and once we wait for the army to move north, the ceded vassal kings will only have to rebel at the first opportunity.”

“Even some demons and devils will also appear at the first opportunity, what with the White Clan, the demon clan and the demon religion, the list is endless.”

“At that time, Wei will neither be able to enter nor retreat, it will be in deep water and fire, within a few years, Wei will fall and become a purgatory on earth.”

Chen Zhengru said very sensibly.

It was not that he was afraid of some vassal states.

Rather, the current Great Wei could not fight a war.

It doesn't matter if it's a big war or a small war, because as soon as Great Wei starts an army, someone will definitely turn a small matter into a big one.

By then you go from being active to being passive, falling step by step into the enemy's trap and screwing you hard.

To put it in the simplest terms.

There are no small battles to be fought in the Great Wei; a war is a full-scale war.

Chen Zhengru's words were bitter and heartfelt.

But Zhou Yan still could not help but speak.

“A full-scale war is a full-scale war!”

“Are we still afraid of them?”

Zhou Yan said so, his temper fiery.

He understood this reasoning.

But if he had to take a hard loss, he wouldn't do it.

He was the Minister of War, he was bloodthirsty, and what Chen Zhengru said was just speculation.

To put it bluntly, his own little brother, ready to ride face to face, only to not fight himself? Who can stand that? He couldn't stand it anyway.

He couldn't stand it anyway.

Chen Zhengru paid no attention to Zhou Yan anymore, but looked at the empress and said.

“Your Majesty, I think that this matter should be delayed for a few days and pressed for a while, next month is the imperial examinations, so we can use this matter as an excuse to delay for a while.”

“During this time, my ministers and others will discuss it properly, both to prepare contingency means and to investigate carefully to come up with a countermeasure plan.”

Chen Zhengru spoke out, wanting to delay for a while in this way.

Delay as long as you can.

“Allow.”

The empress spoke up, and she agreed to Chen Zhengru’s plan.

There was no other reason than the fact that Great Wei could not fight any more.

Because there were no small battles to be fought in Great Wei, a full-scale war would be fought, there was no such thing as a local war.

We should first delay for a month.

If the other side sends another zheng, then reject it, and delay for another month, the other side will definitely not turn their backs on the other side, but will also negotiate and communicate.

Another month of delay, and then Great Wei will refuse again, another month of time.

If they do turn their backs, Wei can still delay for a month, which is four or five months.

If they do it properly, they can delay it for half a year.

And in those six months, Great Wei could come up with the most comprehensive and perfect solution to deal with it.

And with these six months, Wei can also develop rapidly.

It would be better than facing it now.

“All the loving ministers should go back and think about this matter, it must not be spread out.”

“All right, a few of you are also tired, go back and rest, there will be no morning court today.”

The empress spoke up, she approved of Chen Zhengru's method, and at the same time told them to go back and rest, it was now three minutes past dawn.

"I bid farewell, long live my emperor, long live my emperor."

The six ministers spoke in unison, but at this moment, they really didn't have any desire to continue staying here either.

After leaving the Hall of the Raising Heart.

Zhou Yan walked with his hands behind his back, he was a little angry, but he also understood the bigger picture, he just had a hard time holding it in.

The great hall of Wei.

How could he be afraid of some vassal states?

How could this not be angry?

Zhang Jing, the Minister of Justice, followed him over, comforting and persuading the other side.

Gu Yan, the Minister of Household, on the other hand, could not help but look at Chen Zhengru and said.

"Shang Shu Chen, Great Wei cannot fight."

This was all Gu Yan said, he was the Minister of Household Affairs of Great Wei, he was the most qualified to speak if he could fight or not.

Right now silver was not the issue, it was the hearts of the people!

Great Wei had barely begun to flourish now, and every day there were new changes, so much better than the stagnant pool of water before.

At this time, who wants to fight?

Everyone is riveted, waiting for Great Wei to become completely prosperous before discussing the matter of war.

Therefore, at this time, one cannot fight, nor can one fight.

Hearing Gu Yan's voice, Chen Zhengru nodded his head.

He then spoke.

“Old man understands, later on I will go and take a trip to Shouren, this matter, to see if Shouren has any solutions.”

Chen Zhengru said so.

When this was said, it received the unanimous approval of several Shang Shu.

With this, all of them walked out of the palace and then left separately.

Chen Zhengru went to look for Xu Qingnian.

He did not know if Xu Qingnian had any solutions to this matter.

But this matter involved Xu Qingnian, and he had to tell Xu Qingnian.

Xu Qingnian had to be prepared.

But when he was rushing to the Shouren Academy.

A voice of the people rang out, causing Chen Zhengru to freeze.

“What? The twelve foreign nations have joined together and impeached Lord Xu?”

“The Si Long clan and others, joining hands to impeach Lord Xu?”

“What’s this about?”

“Good lord, they want to remove Lord Xu from his position?”

“Are these people out of their minds?”

“Hmph, a mere group of vassal states, how dare they ask for the removal of our officials from their positions in Great Wei? Are they stupid?”

As one voice rang out.

Chen Zhengru froze in place.

This was the information that had just been delivered.

Why did the people know about it?

He turned his gaze to look away.

The next moment.

Chen Zhengru's eyes were filled with coldness.

Awaken Chapter 167 -

Inside Kyoto.

Chen Zhengru is on his way to the Shouren Academy.

Now that Wei is facing another huge test, how can he not be in a hurry?

But Chen was planning to talk to Xu Qingnian first to see what she thought, and then tell her about it, so that she could prepare herself.

However, what he did not expect was that before he had even reached Shouren Academy, he found that the impeachment of Xu Qingnian by the Twelve Foreign Nations had already spread.

Chen Zhengru turned his gaze to it, and the next moment, his gaze turned a little cold.

It was the Great Wei Confucian Newspaper.

The people were holding the Great Wei Confucian Newspaper in their hands.

In an instant, Chen Zhengru bought a copy of the Confucian newspaper and swept it away, and soon the matter of the impeachment of Xu Qingnian by the twelve foreign nations was clearly and plainly written on the Confucian newspaper.

"Damn it."

Chen Zhengru squeezed this Great Wei Confucian newspaper to death, his eyes filled with anger.

Not only was he angry because the Great Wei Confucian Newspaper had targeted Xu Qingnian, but more importantly, the Great Wei Palace of Literature had actually stated this matter directly.

This was not just targeting Xu Qingnian, it was also targeting the Great Wei.

Right now, Wei should block all news, especially when it comes to the topic of war, because the people are gradually starting to farm, and farming is being promoted everywhere, although the conditions are still very difficult.

But at least the people are seeing hope.

However, there is war again, which is simply bad news for the people, whether Great Wei can win or not.

That was why he had offered to ask His Majesty to suppress the news and delay it as long as possible.

It was not that he was afraid of the foreign kingdoms, but to give Great Wei some time to catch its breath.

He proposed to delay for half a year, not to say that after half a year, Great Wei would be a rich country and a strong people, but that he could prepare all the ways to deal with the situation.

At the very least, if a sudden fight broke out, many things could not be arranged properly.

Great Wei needs time.

Even if it were to fight, it would need time to prepare.

It is not that, in six months Great Wei will be able to fight.

But now that the new newspaper released by the Great Wei Palace of Literature has directly brought this matter to light, then the imperial court must take it seriously and must face it.

The Empress then had to deal with the matter and could not avoid the subject.

If it hadn't been stirred up, then the Empress could have just found an excuse to put it off, just saying that affairs were heavy and were not being dealt with for the time being, and these foreign nations would have nothing to say.

Right now the foreign nations are trying to find a reason, an opportunity, to break away from the Great Wei Dynasty, thus causing it to conquer the war.

He saw this tactic clearly, which is why he came up with this method of responding to it.

But to his surprise! This move by the Great Wei Wen Gong had completely disrupted the situation and intensified the conflict, which was really damnable.

In an instant, Chen Zhengru cupped the Great Wei Confucian Newspaper and walked directly towards the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

His face was cold.

Two quarters of an hour later.

Chen Zhengru arrived at the Great Wei Palace of Literature, his face grim as he headed straight for the Confucian Newspaper Hall.

“Greetings, Chen Ru.”

“Greetings, Chen Ru.”

Along the way, many Confucian students greeted Chen Zhengru, but Chen Zhengru’s face was cold and he did not have the heart to reply.

In a short time, Chen Zhengru arrived at the Confucian Newspaper Hall.

At that moment, there were three or four Confucian scholars sitting in the Confucian Newspaper Hall, reviewing some manuscripts.

Bang!

The next moment.

The next moment, Chen Zhengru walked in and directly slapped the Great Wei Confucian Newspaper on Chen Xin’s desk, his face incomparably gloomy, saying.

“Chen Xin, look what you have done.”

Chen Zhengru was really furious, as the Prime Minister of the current dynasty, he was used to seeing great storms and waves, and had a deep sense of humour, but today he just couldn’t help it.

If it was just to target Xu Qingnian, then he would really have to make a fuss today.

But if it was aimed at Wei, then he would have to make a fuss.

This matter had gone too far.

Chen Zhengru’s angry roar caused the Confucians in the room to be somewhat silent, obviously they knew what Chen Zhengru was here for and were inexplicably a little vain.

“All of you should go down first, I will have a good talk with Chen Ru.”

Chen Xin’s expression did not change, instead he told the other great Confucians to go down first.

“Chen Ru, we will first take our leave.”

The Confucians rose, and then left, after all, no one wanted to get into trouble in this matter.

After the people had left and the last person closed the door behind them, Chen Xin slowly got up and bowed towards Chen Zhengru.

“Chen Ru, I know you have anger in your heart right now, but this matter is not of my choosing.”

Chen Xin’s tone was calm, not angry because of Chen Zhengru’s attitude.

“The actual fact is that you’re not the one who chooses?”

“Great Wei Confucian newspaper, is not you the main author?”

Chen Zhengru frowned slightly, and when he heard this, the anger on his face disappeared a lot, and was replaced by curiosity.

“Ugh.”

“Chen Ru, this kind of thing, do you think I can know about it?”

“This is the Great Wei Confucian Newspaper that I prepared, but today at midnight, the above then asked me to replace this one in your hands.”

Chen Xin said so, giving his answer.

But when he said this, Chen Zhengru could not help but look at the Confucian newspaper in Chen Xin’s hand, the content of both was roughly the same, but Chen Xin’s Confucian newspaper, did not write about the foreign country.

But this one did.

“Is it Pengru?”

Chen Zhengru opened his mouth and asked this.

“En.”

Chen Xin nodded, and then he looked at Chen Zhengru and said.

“Don’t look at me as the lead writer of the Great Wei Confucian Newspaper, but in reality, the real lead writer is Peng Ru.”

“Although I don’t know exactly what Peng Ru wants to do, I can see that something is going to happen to the Great Wei Wen Palace, and I’m afraid that something is going to happen to the Great Wei Dynasty as well.”

“Peng Ru has asked me to be the main author, just to shut up the mouth of the people of the world, just to restrict Xu Shouren.”

Chen Xin slowly spoke, he became the head writer of the Great Wei Confucian newspaper, and did not feel that he had any benefits, but rather a lot of troubles.

He couldn't do what Yan Lei did, he could do whatever he wanted to do, he had to do everything seriously, which also led to inexplicably offending a group of great scholars, after all, there was no first in literature, whoever was chosen would be offended, not only that, sometimes Pengru asked himself to change some content.

He didn't want to change it, but he couldn't disobey the order.

This was the case, for example.

He didn't know that it would have a huge impact, but the question was, did he own the Great Wei Confucian News?

The answer was obvious.

He could only choose to do or not to do, and if he didn't do it, he would also get into trouble.

"I'm going to find Pengru."

Chen Zhengru turned around, he wanted to ask Pengru what exactly he wanted to do, but he was pulled by Chen Xin.

"There's no need to go."

"Pengru won't see you."

"And the only question you want to ask is why did Pengru know about this and why did he announce it."

"I have asked all your questions, and it is true that this matter was brought to us by the students of the foreign country.

"As for the state affairs, which should be reviewed by the six ministries, Peng Ru also said that this matter is a matter of Great Wei and should be known by the people of Great Wei, there is no need for the six ministries to review it."

Chen Xin said somewhat helplessly, because he had asked all the questions that Chen Zhengru wanted to ask, and Pengru's answers, too, were dripping with water.

When Chen Zhengru finished hearing this, he could not help but fall into silence.

In the room, both of them were silent.

But after a while, Chen Xin continued to speak.

“Chen Ru, recently the Palace of Literature summoned great scholars from all over the world, they came for a few days and then left, I’m not sure exactly what the matter is, but I can feel that a shocking change is coming to Great Wei, so no matter what, be prepared for anything, no matter what.”

Chen Xin opened his mouth as he spoke of the things he had seen during this time and informed Chen Zhengru.

“Good.”

Chen Zhengru nodded, and then bowed towards Chen Xin as a sort of apology, followed by turning around and leaving.

Since he knew that it was Peng Ru who had released the Great Wei Confucian News, there was nothing more he could say.

As Chen Xin had said, the other party had already given an answer, and this answer did not slip through the cracks.

The strongest intelligence network in Great Wei was in the Palace of Literature, and all the readers in the world were the eyes of the Palace of Literature of Great Wei.

As for the announcement, Peng Ru did not do anything wrong, after all, if such a big matter is suppressed, it is not a good thing for the people, in case there is really a fight, the people are not prepared at all.

It was just that it was not Pengru’s turn to give orders on this matter, nor was it Pengru’s turn to handle it.

Chen Zhengru did not know what the other side was thinking, but what Chen Zhengru did know was that Peng Ru did not want Great Wei to develop in peace and quiet.

Not only Peng Ru, but also many people did not want Wei to develop quietly.

However, there was no means to target them now.

Thinking of this, Chen Zhengru could not help but walk towards the Shouren Academy.

He left the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

He went to look for Xu Qingnian.

And when Chen Zhengru left, among the Palace of Literature, several pairs of eyes also withdrew their gaze.

Not long afterwards.

Chen Zhengru appeared in the Shouren Academy.

“Greetings, Chen Ru.”

“We have met Chen Ru.”

“Chen Ru, sir is in the room.”

The scholars of Shouren Academy rose and bowed towards Chen Zhengru, and someone knew the purpose of Chen Zhengru’s visit and led the way at once.

“Good.”

Chen Zhengru nodded his head.

As the other party went, he soon saw Xu Qingnian in the room.

At this moment, in front of Xu Qingnian, there was also a ‘Great Wei Confucian Newspaper’ on display.

It was obvious that Xu Qingnian already knew about this matter.

However, Xu Qingnian still looked very calm on his face, that is, after seeing himself, he got up and smiled.

“Greetings Chen Ru.”

Xu Qingnian got up and bowed towards Chen Zhengru, with a smile on his face.

“No need to be polite.”

Chen Zhengru waved his hand, while the student who had guided the way forward, very consciously withdrew from the room.

After only two people were left in the room, Chen Zhengru spoke.

“Shouren, have you finished reading the Great Wei Confucian News?”

Chen Zhengru asked.

“I’ve finished reading it.”

Xu Qingnian nodded and replied directly.

“What do you have in mind?”

Chen Zhengru asked directly.

Hearing this enquiry, Xu Qingnian said without thinking.

“They are testing the bottom line of Great Wei.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up and got to the heart of the matter in one word.

“How can you tell?”

Chen Zhengru was a little surprised, he did not expect Xu Qingnian to share his thoughts and guessed so quickly.

To know that Xu Qingnian did not have any intelligence agency, he definitely did not know what was happening in the Northern Realm, and to guess the other party’s purpose was proof enough that Xu Qingnian was extremely smart.

“Twelve foreign countries, there is no need to offend me because of the matter of Fan Shang and the Ministry of Rites.”

“Chen Ru, it is not that Xu is arrogant, with Xu’s current status in Great Wei, not to mention the twelve foreign nations, even if the twelve Princes of Great Wei were to impeach Xu.”

“I don’t think His Majesty would remove Xu from his post, would these twelve foreign nations, not know this?”

“And as a vassal state, how dare they interfere in the affairs of the main state, they do not have the guts to do so, even if Great Wei is in decline now, they are not worthy of it.”

“This is something they know better than Xu.”

“And knowing that they cannot impeach Mou Xu, the fact that they still want to do so can only prove two things.”

“Either they have absolute certainty that they can get Xu Mou removed from office, or they want to use the issue to their advantage.”

“The greatest dream of a vassal state is to surpass the main state, or to become the number one vassal state.”

“Obviously, these twelve foreign nations do not want to become the first vassal nation at all, they want to leave Great Wei now and become an independent nation.”

Xu Qingnian spoke slowly, voicing out his suspicions.

Sitting opposite Xu Qingnian, Chen Zhengru could not help but nod after listening to Xu Qingnian's theory again.

"Shouren, what you suspect coincides with what I have been thinking."

"This group of foreign states can be described as wolfish and ambitious. Originally, I had hoped that Your Majesty would suppress and not issue a statement, and delay for some time first."

"But I never thought that Pengru would announce the news directly and force the court to choose, Shouren, what is your good strategy to suppress it for some time?"

Chen Zhengru asked.

"There is."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, causing Chen Zhengru's eyes to light up.

"What is your strategy?"

Chen Zhengru continued to ask.

"Kill all these foreigners."

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently, this was his solution.

Chen Zhengru: "....."

To be honest, Chen Zhengru was full of expectations at first, but after hearing what Xu Qingnian said, all his expectations were gone.

Killing all the foreigners?

He also wanted to, but the question was, could he kill all of them?

"Shouren, don't be joking."

Chen Zhengru said with a sigh.

Only Xu Qingnian shook his head and looked at Chen Zhengru and said, "Chen Ru, the student is not joking."

“This group of foreigners, are just the vassal states of Great Wei, they dare to jump out, they are obviously prepared, and the other vassal states are also watching, once Great Wei does not take some initiative.”

“I’m only afraid that it will cause even more trouble, and then it won’t be the twelve kingdoms, but the hundred kingdoms.”

Xu Qingnian said so, he really wasn’t joking, how could this trouble be solved?

Simple, just kill them all, kill them until no one dares to shout.

But when this was said, Chen Zhengru shook his head.

“Shouren, there are actually many things you don’t know, these vassal states, although they are affiliated with my Great Wei, but since the disaster of Jingcheng, Great Wei’s national prestige has been greatly damaged.”

“These vassal states have started to move, and from time to time, the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty have been drawing them in and contacting them, in order to divide them and make the national luck of Great Wei unstable.”

“If Wei dares to lead the Iron Riders into battle, the Tusi Dynasty and the Chuyuan Dynasty will certainly come to their aid, and the barbarians in the north will then return.”

“Once that happens, it will be a full-scale war, and the most terrible thing is that there is no peace within Great Wei, and the rebellion of the vassal kings will sooner or later break out. If Great Wei is in full-scale war, these vassal kings will also revolt at the first opportunity.”

“Therefore, one cannot kill, nor can one fight.”

Chen Zhengru explained seriously, informing Xu Qingnian of the situation at hand.

It was not that Wei did not want to fight, but that Wei could not fight.

The whole body would be affected by one hair.

It was just that Xu Qingnian understood this.

He slowly got up, and then spoke.

“If we do not fight, we will be caught in the enemy’s trap.”

Xu Qingnian said so, while Chen Zhengru shook his head, “The other side has already prepared everything, and we have been caught in this stalemate from the moment they struck.”

“They will strike sooner or later, they just didn’t expect it to be this early, they are in a hurry.”

Chen Zhengru gave his reply.

“Then, what does Chen Ru mean?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“Not to fight, to delay.”

Chen Zhengru replied.

Stall?

Xu Qingnian was slightly silent, for this solution, Xu Qingnian had also thought about it, and it could be said that given the current situation, delaying was the best.

It was true that Great Wei needed to recuperate for some time.

Now that the waterwheel project is up and running, the first results of the experiments will appear immediately.

The Great Wei Chamber of Commerce is also in good order, at least the merchants at the bottom are earning silver and have already eaten the dividends, the eight major merchants have suffered losses but have benefited from other aspects.

The farmers and merchants of Great Wei are gradually stabilising. This is a good form of development, and if it continues, in three years at the earliest, or ten years at the latest, Great Wei will be changed forever.

It is only that some people do not want Wei to develop peacefully, so they are deliberately trying to limit the development of Wei through this matter.

Of course there were other factors at play here.

As for what they were, Xu Qingnian just didn’t know.

“En, delay, delay for half a year, or even a year, at least to give Great Wei time to prepare for the war.”

Chen Zhengru replied.

“The Great Wei Confucian Newspaper has already announced the matter, how can we delay it?”

Xu Qingnian continued to ask.

When this was said, Chen Zhengru fell silent.

Indeed, since the Great Wei Confucian News had announced the matter, the imperial court had to make a decision as soon as possible, even if the empress intended to delay it.

How long could it be delayed? Three days or five days?

Sooner or later, they would have to face this question.

“I’ll think of a way to suppress this matter if I can, but if I can’t, I’ll suppress it.”

Chen Zhengru gritted his teeth and said.

However Xu Qingnian didn’t say anything, he just nodded.

After all, it was indeed a deadlock at the moment.

The twelve foreign nations had impeached themselves and wanted to remove themselves from their positions.

Great Wei would definitely not agree, not only because of his current role, but more importantly, if Great Wei agreed, wouldn’t it undermine the prestige of the country?

How dare some small foreign state interfere in the affairs of Wei? How dare they ask for the dismissal of the Minister of Household Affairs?

If you want to dismiss the Minister of Household Affairs today, do you want to dismiss the Prime Minister of Wei tomorrow?

Such a thing could never happen, something that would undermine the prestige of the state.

But if you don’t agree, the twelve foreign nations will definitely have their own tricks up their sleeves, and Wei’s actions will play into their hands.

How many times have they relied on Wei to take advantage of them, how much aid and reward have they received, and now that Wei is no longer viable, they want to leave?

Is that possible?

It is simply impossible.

However, the fact that Wei can't send troops is a real headache for Chen Zhengru, and it also puts Wei in a stalemate.

I'm afraid that when the court meets tomorrow, the court will be in an uproar.

"Chen Ru, if it is really necessary to remove Xu from his official position, it is not impossible."

Xu Qingnian suddenly spoke up, causing Chen Zhengru to freeze.

Just as quickly, Chen Zhengru replied.

"It is impossible for His Majesty to remove you from office, and I will not agree to it either."

Chen Zhengru said so.

But Xu Qingnian did not reply, but took out his brush and quickly dropped words on white paper.

Writing out four words, Xu Qingnian handed them to Chen Zhengru and said.

"Chen Ru, Shouren's words are all there."

Xu Qingnian said so, and Chen Zhengru took the white paper in Xu Qingnian's hand and scanned it, but a trace of doubt flashed in his eyes.

There were four words written on the white paper.

'The Teacher of Benevolence'

These four words made Chen Zhengru feel as if he thought of something and didn't know what it was, very odd.

But he did not say more, but looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

"In these few days, if you are not busy, go to the imperial court, as the Great Wei Squire, you have hardly been to the morning court a few times."

Chen Zhengru left these words and left straight away.

And when Chen Zhengru left, Xu Qingnian's gaze, could not help but fall on the white paper.

This time, Xu Qingnian did have a good plan for the impeachment of the foreigners, but this good plan needed to have the right time, the right place and the right people.

One of them was indispensable.

He had just told Chen Zhengru that he could remove himself from his official position, and these words were not words of anger or compromise, but his plan.

A plan to calm the chaos.

However, in order for this plan to be perfectly implemented, many factors need to be met, none of which can be met.

Furthermore, Xu Qingnian also had to delay.

As long as the time was right, he was confident that he could wipe out these clamouring foreign nations in one fell swoop.

Impeach yourself, right?

If he didn't get rid of these foreign nations, Xu Qingnian would really be sorry for his layout.

So it was.

In the blink of an eye, it was the next morning.

The impeachment of Xu Qingnian by the twelve foreign nations spread throughout Kyoto.

There was no one who did not feel anger, even those who had not been very supportive of Xu Qingnian, could not help but join in the denunciation.

There was no other reason than that a mere vassal state was asking Great Wei to remove Xu Qingnian from office?

What is Wei? It's a country above the state, and it's not your turn to interfere in the affairs of Wei.

To put it bluntly, are you worthy?

This is the anger of the people.

And the princes and generals were furious, not to mention that they supported Xu Qingnian, but as military officials, they heard such a request from a vassal state.

The whole world exploded.

These vassal states, back in the day, were Taizu's little brothers, and they were all taught a lesson by Taizu, and if they hadn't kept the layout, this group of foreigners would have killed them all.

Later, seeing that these foreigners were so well-behaved and obedient, and that they were able to promote the prestige of the state of Wei, everyone put up with them, and even after Taizu, he gave preferential treatment to the foreign merchants, aided various resources, and rewarded them with cattle, sheep and horses at every turn.

It was also a great imperial favour.

But now these people are not only ungrateful, they dare to impeach a Wei official?

Who can't smell the conspiracy in this? Who doesn't know what the Twelve Foreign Nations are trying to do?

They know, so they are even more furious.

In the courtroom today, the military officials have repeatedly spoken up to advise and discuss this matter, but they have all been silenced by Chen Zhengru, and the empress has not the slightest intention of bringing it up.

As a result, the military officials were so angry that they hung up their sons after the court meeting and gave them a beating to vent their anger.

But another four or five days passed in a row.

It seemed that the empress was deliberately not mentioning it, trying to force it down, and there were still discussions about it in Kyoto, but they were soon silenced by a force.

The matter was not allowed to be discussed in Kyoto.

But how could people's mouths be silenced?

Even though Kyoto did not allow it to be discussed, the story had already spread.

Within five days, all of Wei had heard about the incident, and rumours were flying around that Xu Qingnian was so arrogant and arrogant that the foreign nation was furious and could not swallow its anger.

That is why they wrote a memorial to impeach Xu Qingnian.

Although there were such rumours, the people didn't believe them at all.

In the past, Xu Qingnian's popularity was very high and many people in the counties other than Kyoto knew of him and still had a good opinion of him.

In other words, Xu Qingnian's popularity was not bad.

This time, even though there are rumours flying around, there is one thing that cannot be denied, and that is that the vassal states are meddling in the internal affairs of Great Wei, who can stand it?

The people of Wei at least have blood in their veins, and this is a sense of honour for the nation.

The seven Northern Expeditions were lost, but the backbone of Great Wei did not disappear, and the matter was even remembered with fondness.

Naturally, when this was understood, the people were outright furious and cursed these foreign nations.

Even if they hated Xu Qingnian, what could they do? The people of Wei can say whether Xu Qingnian is good or bad, but it is not the turn of outsiders to say so, right?

Therefore, the attitude of the people is almost unanimous: they support Xu Qingnian and resist the twelve foreign nations.

But the court was so slow to mention this that the people were somewhat curious as to what the empress was planning to do.

And so it was again.

Five days later.

It had been ten days since the Twelve Foreign Nations' impeachment of Xu Qingnian was published in the Wei Confucian newspaper. During these ten days, the empress had turned a deaf ear to the matter, and no matter how much the military officials tried to mention it, it was suppressed by other matters.

There are complaints among the people, after all, the people do not know what is hidden behind this matter, and have already started to abuse the court, probably meaning that people are riding their faces, but the Great Wei is indifferent.

Have these military officials had their backbones broken?

When the military officials found out about the people's grievances, they were so angry that they had to take it out on themselves.

The military officials knew that something was going on behind the scenes, but they understood but could not bear it.

On this day, a military official finally stepped in and forced the matter to be brought up, but Chen Zhengru continued to press the matter down, trying to delay it as before.

But this time, the Minister of War cursed Chen Zhengru and voiced the grievances of the people, trying to make a big deal out of it and force the Emperor to give a reply.

As a result, the Minister of War was dragged out and punished with a 20-military stick, plus a one-month ban.

This result led to the anger of the military officials, and the relationship between the civil and military, which had been eased by Xu Qingnian, fell sharply.

Everyone had their own agenda and way of thinking, Chen Zhengru and the others were thinking about the power of the Great Wei State, while the military officials were thinking about the prestige of the Great Wei State, both of which were important.

A great nation must have national prestige, and without it, it will inevitably affect the national fortunes of Great Wei. If it were not for this, these military officials would not be so vehement in forcing a war.

Who does not want to have money and food to fight a war? Who wants to win a battle and lose the country?

All in all, it was a very stifling time, extremely stifling.

So, five more days passed.

It was December.

At the beginning of December, two things happened in Kyoto.

The Great Wei Literary Gazette launched a campaign to celebrate the New Year, selling the newspaper at a 30% discount for a month, which seemed to outsiders to be Xu Qingnian's attempt to win over the market by reducing prices.

In December, a new article was published in the Great Wei Confucian News.

[If you don't announce it, you lose your national prestige, what is there to fear in the great Wei?

This was the latest article published by the Great Wei Confucian Newspaper.

After the article was published, it instantly stirred up a thousand waves.

The article began by accusing the six ministries of trying to keep the matter hidden from the people, trying to suppress it, fearing for their lives, and then even preventing the world from discussing it, trying to avoid it and causing Great Wei to lose its national prestige.

The focus of the text is that the Great Wei dynasty is above the upper kingdoms, facing the provocative impeachment of a mere foreign country, but does not dare to respond, and this is already half a month later, while also deliberately writing a few paragraphs from the readers of the foreign country.

Now all the vassal states of Great Wei are laughing at Great Wei, saying that the Northern Expedition has broken the backbone of the military officials of Great Wei and beaten the backbone of the people of Great Wei, the words are sharp and every word is true.

The end is even more questioning.

What is it that the Great Wei is afraid of?

After reading this article, Xu Qingnian couldn't help but praise this man for his sharp writing.

In just a few short sentences, he was able to bring people's emotions into check, something he honestly didn't even have the ability to do.

Not only that, but the subtlety of the article made Xu Qingnian study it carefully.

Xu Qingnian knew that the Great Wei Wen Gong was exerting pressure, using the people of the world to exert pressure on the imperial court, but this pressure had two meanings.

One meaning was to truly speak out on behalf of the people, but could this group of great scholars not see the intentions of the Twelve Foreign Nations? They could see that they knew that the Twelve Foreign Nations were targeting themselves, so they did so deliberately, wanting to make themselves take the blame.

There was also the implication that the Great Wei Wen Gong was not targeting themselves, but the Great Wei Dynasty, and that they were merely the fuse.

Xu Qingnian would have preferred that the Great Wei Palace was targeting himself, at least in that case, the Great Wei Palace was just someone with sinister intentions.

But if the Great Wei Palace was not targeting itself, but the Great Wei Dynasty, then it would not be as simple as having a sinister heart.

It is a true lack of conscience and morality.

Most of all, if the latter was the case, what was the Great Wei Palace planning?

As expected, as one's position became higher and higher, one understood more and more things.

Unlike before, when one disliked a great Confucian, one was done with it, where there was so much right and wrong.

Putting the Great Wei Confucian newspaper aside, Xu Qingnian quietly began to practice his calligraphy again, he had recently fallen in love with practicing calligraphy, so he practiced it when he had nothing to do.

Everything was still under control, and what the Great Wei Confucian Palace was doing was within Xu Qingnian's control.

And at that moment.

With the appearance of the Great Wei Confucian newspaper, the line of martial officials completely exploded.

At the An Guo Gong Mansion, a tirade of abuse rang out.

"Damn it, when have we been humiliated by this group of Confucian officials like this? When have we been humiliated by these Confucian officials? Fuck them."

"These Confucian officials, why didn't you see them have such a backbone during the Northern Expedition? How can they be so sarcastic now? Let them go to war if they can."

"Are we the ones who don't want to fight? It's not because Chen Zhengru is pressuring us! And His Majesty too, dragging on for half a month without giving them any response, even if it's a response first."

The curses of the military officials rose and fell on each other.

And the faces of the princes of state were not good either, they were in high positions, how could they not know what was hidden behind this matter?

But the military officials carried a completely different mission and meaning, and this was the kind of thing that the civil officials could put up with and discuss in the long run, but the impact on them was extremely bad.

In particular, once this civil report was published, I am afraid that the people of Great Wei would only curse them, the military officials, to death.

For them, they have lost public opinion, and in that case, how can they wait in peace?
And how can they wait in peace?

“All right!”

Eventually, the voice of Duke An Guo rang out.

His face was somewhat gloomy as he looked at the crowd and said so.

For a moment, the crowd fell silent.

All of them were silent and looked at Duke An.

“This matter is by no means as simple as one might think.”

“However, it has been delayed for half a month, and it is almost time.”

“Tomorrow at the court, I will present the case in person, you all go back, rest well, and tomorrow at the court, look at my face.”

So said the Duke of An.

As the head of the military generals, it was natural for him to stand up and speak, and when the people underneath him were not convinced, he had to come out and set an example.

Right now, after waiting for half a month, he could not bear it any longer.

“We respectfully follow the words of the State Duke.”

After hearing this reply from Lord An, all the military generals followed suit, since Lord An had already said so much.

They had nothing more to say.

Let's wait for the court tomorrow.

“Dismissed.”

Duke An shouted, and the crowd got up to bid farewell.

And after the crowd had left, Duke An looked to his son and said.

“Help my father draw up a zheng, and father will go and find Shouren.”

Duke An got up.

The twelve foreign countries were targeting Xu Qingnian, but the whole matter, Xu Qingnian seemed to have disappeared, and had not come out at all, nor had he made a sound.

The Duke of An thought that Xu Qingnian would write a little of his ideas in the Great Wei Wen newspaper in exchange for civil support, but what he did not expect was that Xu Qingnian would just disappear.

Now that the situation has come to this point, he has to look for Xu Qingnian.

To see what Xu Qingnian really thought.

After ordering this matter, Duke An moved straight away, wanting to go and find Xu Qingnian.

But just at that moment, the figure of the butler appeared.

“Master, Master, Lord Xu’s student asked me to deliver a letter to you, saying that it was written by Lord Xu to you.”

The steward ran in a bit of a hurry and at a quick pace, and came to Lord An Guo thus saying.

“Shouren gave it to me?”

Duke An took the letterhead.

Spreading it out, he saw that there were only four short words on it.

“From the heart.”

It was Xu Qingnian’s handwriting, and he could see it.

“By the heart?”

Duke An stood still, he didn’t understand Xu Qingnian’s meaning for a moment.

But after thinking about it, Duke An understood what Xu Qingnian meant.

At that moment, An Guo Gong walked towards the study.

“Father, aren’t you going to go?”

Shi Zi inquired.

“Not going.”

“There’s no need for you to write the zheng, Father will come himself.”

Duke An replied directly, even going so far as to get his hands on it himself and write tomorrow’s article.

Great Wei Kyoto.

In a secret room.

Peng Ru and Prince Huai Ning sat looking at each other, with two other figures sitting around them, in shady places.

The atmosphere was eerie; no one spoke and it seemed very silent.

After half a second, Peng Ru’s voice slowly rang out.

“I have asked the Confucian newspaper to publish an article attacking the court. If nothing happens, it will spread throughout the whole of Wei within a day.

Peng Ru slowly spoke up, saying what he had done.

“Peng Ru, the king is aware of this, but with such a radical move, isn’t Peng Ru worried that the empress will find trouble with the Palace?”

Prince Huining spoke up.

Originally, according to the plan, they would continue to wait for another month, but they did not expect that the Great Wei Palace of Literature would actually publish an article like this.

He had read this article, and every word of it was a good one, not only scolding the officials up and down the court, but also hitting the biggest weakness of the military officials.

So if there is no surprise, something big is bound to happen in the court of Great Wei in the next two days.

But this is good, but in the eyes of the empress, what the Great Wei Palace of Literature is doing is not a good thing.

There was no need for this.

“Speaking out for the people, His Majesty does not dare to blame the old man, and this is a trick I learned from Xu Qingnian.”

“However, the Palace of Literature has done what needs to be done, so the rest is up to the king.”

“Everything will follow the plan, and there will be no room for error at every step.”

“If this plan can work perfectly, it will be a great blessing for both ourselves and for the king.”

“Great Wei, it is time for a change.”

Pengru spoke up, urging Prince Huaining not to go wrong; he had done all that needed to be done.

“Pengru don’t worry, as long as Great Wei gives a response, all the things that follow can be implemented by the king immediately.”

Prince Huaining gave his reply, his tone certain.

“En.” Receiving this answer, Prince Huaining nodded, only at this moment, another voice rang out.

“If the empress agrees to remove Xu Qingnian from her position and does not fall for the plan, what should we do?”

The voice rang out.

Pengru’s face was expressionless, while Prince Huai Ning spoke up.

“No, she won’t agree to it.”

“There is a divide between her and Xu Qingnian itself, and if she really agrees, then Great Wei will have one less unparalleled talent, which will be a good thing for us.”

“Besides, it won’t hinder our plans, it will only delay her for a while longer.”

Prince Huai Ning replied in such a categorical tone.

“Your Majesty, I understand this, I mean to say that the fake removal from office, after all, the removal or promotion is only at the Empress’ whim.”

“Furthermore, even if the position is not given, Xu Qingnian can still make suggestions for Great Wei ah, according to the reports from my spies, Xu Qingnian has not attended any morning court, all this time he has been working around the Great Wei literary newspaper and his academy.”

“Somehow it feels like it’s all the same thing whether Xu Qingnian has an official position or not.”

He said so, somewhat puzzled.

And at that moment, Peng Ru slowly spoke.

“It doesn’t matter whether Xu Qingnian is dismissed or not, we are not targeting Xu Qingnian, he is just a scapegoat.”

“All in all, this time the plan, no matter what, is beneficial to us.”

“Even if the empress makes every choice right, she is just buying herself more time.”

“Alright, that’s it, no surprises, there will be a lively time in the courtroom tomorrow.”

“I will leave you now.”

Peng Ru looked very confident, but when he came to the end of his sentence, he pinned his walking stick and slowly left.

After Peng Ru left, Prince Huaining’s gaze revealed a touch of curiosity and doubt.

This was because he did not know why Peng Ru had come to help himself.

Was it just to suppress Xu Qingnian, as well as to improve the status of the Palace of Literature?

He was inexplicably somewhat unconvinced.

Ever since he had entered politics, he had understood the truth that people who read could not be relied upon.

Just all thoughts put away.

He did not think much about it and also got up to leave.

And so it was.

The following day.

Dawn.

Outside the imperial palace.

The line of martial officials, all looking cold and indifferent, appeared somewhat aggressive.

Chen Zhengru and the others sensed this look.

For a moment, he could not help but sigh secretly.

He knew that today, in the courtroom, it was bound to be a battle between a dragon and a tiger.

Awaken Chapter 168 -

Kyoto, Great Wei.

In the courtroom.

The civil and military officials are standing to the left and right.

They all look a little preoccupied with each other.

As the court meeting begins.

The crowd, as usual, discussed the affairs of state.

The military officials were unusually quiet throughout, they did not say a word, as if they were brewing something.

They waited until the end of the court meeting.

Finally, the lineage of martial officials spoke out, and the first person to come out was none other than the Duke of An Guo.

“Your Majesty!”

“I have something to present.”

When Duke An Guoguo appeared, the civil officials’ lineage could not help but frown.

They knew that the lineage of martial officials would inevitably speak out today, but what they didn’t expect was that the first person to speak out would be Duke An Guoguo.

Normally, it would have been a Marquis who spoke up, and the fact that Duke An was the first to speak up meant that the Martial Officials’ lineage was going to make a real move this time.

“Play.”

The empress did not hesitate and spoke directly.

“Your Majesty, half a month ago, the twelve foreign nations jointly impeached Xu Shouren, and the people have been abuzz with rumours.”

An Guo openly spoke up and asked so.

“Yes.”

The empress replied as if the words were golden.

In turn, Duke An continued to speak and looked at the Empress and said.

“If that is the case, why does Your Majesty not give a response?”

“Now that the people of Great Wei have learned of this matter, the people’s grievances are deep, and the twelve foreign nations have joined together to impeach our officials in Great Wei.

Duke An was not angry in any way, he was only elaborating on the matter, after all, what he knew, the empress knew, and what he did not know, the empress also knew.

Now he opened his mouth to ask for an answer, an affirmative answer.

“Lord An, I have been pondering this matter these days.”

“Not to declare, not to fear, this should be clear to you.”

“The Great Wei Dynasty, now gradually stabilising, the twelve foreign nations are so and so, obviously they have other purposes, I do not want to pay attention to them.”

“Nor do I wish to pay attention to it, can the Duke understand?”

The Empress gave her answer, since the State Duke had taken the initiative to enlighten her, it was impossible for her to evade the issue.

“I understand, but there are still some things I would like to say.”

“National prestige is the soul of the army and the bones of the people. The twelve foreign nations, which are subordinate to our Great Wei, have interfered in the internal affairs of Great Wei and have already violated the bottom line of Great Wei, and have even asked for Xu Shouren’s dismissal.”

“If we don’t respond, I am afraid we will be ridiculed by the people of the world, and then the army will be scattered, and I am worried that this will affect the fortunes of Great Wei, so I hope Your Majesty will give a clear answer today.”

“It would be better to invigorate the might of Great Wei, to shape the soul of our three armies, and to strengthen the hearts of the people of Great Wei.”

“I implore Your Majesty, give a response.”

At this point, Duke An knelt on the ground and bowed a great salute towards the empress.

The voice rang out, and for a moment, all the military officials and courtiers also spoke up, bowing towards the Empress and speaking in unison.

“I implore Your Majesty, give a response.”

The lineage of martial officials spoke out collectively at this moment, requesting the Empress to give a response.

Just as soon as this was said, Chen Zhengru also immediately stepped forward.

“Your Majesty, what Lord An has said is extremely true, but a mere twelve foreign nations is nothing.”

“In my opinion, if we respond, it will only fuel their anger, and Great Wei does not need to explain anything, nor does it need to explain anything.”

“There is no need to respond to this matter at all, and if we do, it will only add to the chaos, so it would be better to remain cold.”

Chen Zhengru spoke up, knowing that the military officials had already made up their minds, but he still had to say something.

To the current Wei, it was better to delay than not to delay at all.

But when he said this, the military officials were furious.

“Minister Chen, I dare say you are not the ones being scolded, right?”

“Do you know how many people outside are now calling us cowards?”

“As a military official, I would rather die on the battlefield than be abused by the people. The twelve foreign nations jointly impeached Xu Shouren, but you and the others didn't dare to say a word, which also caused us to be spat upon by the people.”

“When has Great Wei ever been such a coward? Even after the Northern Expedition, Wei has never been afraid of anyone. Chen Zhengru, you are trying to undermine the fate of our country.”

A marquis pointed angrily at Chen Zhengru and roared loudly and angrily, accusing the other party.

“If we fear death and let the people revile us, we will never complain.”

“But to suffer injustice here like this, we are not convinced, Your Majesty, if we don’t respond, then the whole world will come to laugh at my Great Wei.”

“We have lost the Northern Expedition, but we have not broken our backs, the spirit of the Great Wei soldiers is still here.”

Another marquis stood out and shouted loudly, his voice resounding and exploding in the great hall.

“Minister Chen, if you do not respond today, tomorrow will be the impeachment of a hundred nations. If you do not respond again, it will be the loss of Great Wei’s face.”

“Furthermore, you claim that you don’t need to pay attention to it, but in the end, isn’t it because you civil servants are afraid? You are a group of people who are afraid of life and death.”

“Is it just that you don’t want to add to the war because you see that Great Wei is starting to settle down? But let me tell you, the stability of Great Wei does not depend on silver, it does not depend on schemes, it depends on swords, it depends on fists.”

“If we do not deter foreigners, there will never be peace in Great Wei.”

Another Marquis spoke up, and there was nothing wrong with his view.

No country’s development was built on foreign turmoil.

If it could not deter foreigners, how could the country develop?

And all of this, Chen Zhengru understood, he knew, but what he knew even more was that this was a conspiracy, the whole thing was all a conspiracy.

Great Wei could only delay, it could never respond, if it did it would be a war, a war that no one wanted to see.

So even in the face of the military officials’ angry rebuke, Chen Zhengru continued to speak.

“At the moment, one must not fight, nor can one return.”

“Your Majesty, now that the situation in Great Wei is unstable, we should continue to move forward around the people, around the livelihood of the people, around the

development of the country, and we must not change our national policy because of this matter.”

Chen Zhengru spoke, knowing that his words would inevitably be resisted en masse by the military officials.

But he said it anyway, because it was the best option, at least for now, for Great Wei.

“Ridiculous!”

“Then does Minister Chen mean that Great Wei, nowadays, can be ridiculed by the whole world? It can be accused at will by these foreign nations?”

“Lord Chen, you are a civil servant, you simply do not understand the implications of this matter.”

“Great Wei does need to develop, but Great Wei needs its national luck even more, and the battle of the Northern Expedition has cost Great Wei its national luck.”

“And today, the foreign kingdoms impeach Great Wei courtiers, if no response is given, the national luck will pass, but the hearts of the people will not be gathered.”

“The shame of Jingcheng has not yet been wiped out, we cannot sleep at night, we cannot eat on a daily basis, and now these foreign nations are provoking us like this, if we retreat and do not return, the people of this world will be fed, but Great Wei will be lost.”

The Duke of An spoke out, and he impeached back without ceremony.

Chen Zhengru’s mind was full of the development of Great Wei and the livelihood of the people, there was nothing wrong with that, and as the Duke of State he understood what Great Wei needed.

But he could not lose his backbone because of food.

Yes, the people of Great Wei were well-fed, but the backbone of the people of Great Wei was gone, and so was the mountain of Great Wei.

“How dare you!”

“Duke An, you are reckless.”

“Arrogant.”

The next moment, the line of civil officials could not help but stand up, they accused Duke An of speaking out of turn.

It was true that such words had gone too far.

But it was also clear that Duke An was truly annoyed this time.

“Silence.”

At this moment, the empress spoke.

As her voice rang out, the crowd quieted down.

After a long time.

The empress slowly spoke.

“Since the Northern Expedition, the people of Great Wei have not been able to survive, and there is an urgent need for stability and development, not only for the imperial court, but also for the people of Great Wei.”

“But Marquis Xinwu is right, if we don’t shake the outside world, how can we have stability, and how can we have development.”

“Pass on my decree to respond to the foreign nations, Xu Qingnian’s position will never be removed, this joint impeachment by the foreign nations and the attack on Great Wei has exceeded the national prestige, make all twelve foreign nations issue edicts of guilt and send them to the palace of Great Wei.”

The Empress spoke out, and this time she was overbearing, not only giving a strong response, but also demanding that the twelve foreign nations issue edicts of guilt and send them to the palace of Great Wei.

Clearly, the Empress was angry too.

And as the Empress’ voice rang out, each of the civil servants’ lineage looked ugly, while the military officials’ lineage was in high spirits.

“Long live my emperor, long live my emperor!”

The military officials worshipped the Empress in unison, while also looking incomparably excited.

“Retire from the court.”

The Empress spoke, and since she had already given her response, let’s retire from the court.

With the sound of the retreating court, the military officials were as elated as if they had won a great victory, except for the princes and some lords who were silent.

There was no sign of victory at all, but rather silence, just like Chen Zhengru and the others.

But no matter what, the empress' decree was announced half an hour later.

With the announcement of the Empress' decree.

At this moment, the whole of Wei was abuzz with excitement.

The people were so excited that they all shouted long live.

The fact that a foreign country had overstepped the rules and impeached a Wei official, and that it was Xu Qingnian, had already aroused public discontent and anger.

But fifteen days had passed since then, and for fifteen days, Wei had not taken a position, so that many rumours had spread among the people, and even rumours that Wei was afraid were circulating in all the foreign countries around Wei.

The general idea was that the Northern Expedition had broken the backbone of Great Wei, that the upper kingdom was now a joke, and that Great Wei had long since ceased to be the same.

When such gossip reached the ears of the general public and the most powerful people in Wei, which one of them was not in a state of anger?

But today, the empress has issued a decree announcing this to the world, and it has indeed lifted everyone's spirits.

At least the prestige of Wei is still there.

At least Wei is still the same Wei.

This day, all the dynasties of Great Wei were discussing the matter.

In the Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian was also the first to learn of this.

He was slightly stunned, not expecting the empress to be so overbearing. He had thought that a rejection would be sufficient, but he had not expected to be ordered to issue an edict of guilt.

It was true that those who could become emperor were extraordinary.

But Xu Qingnian also had his own plans.

He had laid a big game and was compiling a huge net.

He did not want to make a mistake at any point, otherwise there would be a fish in the net that would have escaped.

The Prince of Huining or not.

Pengru, too.

The foreign kingdoms, the Sudden Evil Dynasty, the First Yuan Dynasty, the barbarians in the north.

All of them will be wiped out.

Win an era of true peace for Great Wei and allow it to truly develop.

Otherwise, if we don't have anything to do, how can Wei develop? It is undoubtedly a fool's dream.

"Shouming."

Xu Qingnian spoke.

At that moment, Li Shouming came quickly.

"Use all the students and have them contact their close friends, I want to get hold of everything the Great Wei Fey have to say about this, but remember, only pick the bad ones, not the good ones."

"After picking them, publish them in the Great Wei literary newspaper, it doesn't matter if the words are hard to hear or not, the most important thing is that they are true, do you understand?"

Xu Qingnian spoke up and gave the order.

"Don't worry, sir, I will go immediately."

Although Li Shouming did not know why Xu Qingnian was acting like this, he still followed the orders honestly.

And at the same time.

Chen Zhengru came again.

“Shouren.”

“Shouren.”

Chen Zhengru ran all the way inside, and when he saw Xu Qingnian, he opened the door directly and said.

“Something big is going to happen.”

Chen Zhengru looked a little flustered as he grabbed Xu Qingnian’s hand and said this.

“Chen Ru, what’s wrong?”

Xu Qingnian frowned and asked.

“In the courtroom today, I can feel that His Majesty intends to fight.”

“But Great Wei cannot fight. The decree has been announced, and I am afraid that the foreign nations will respond at the first opportunity.”

“I am certain that they will not dare to fall out with Great Wei directly for the time being, but will continue to join forces and impeach you, Xu Shouren.”

“Once that happens, Great Wei will face an unavoidable war, and now the situation in Great Wei is so tense that one hair will move the whole body.”

“Shouren, if the Twelve Foreign Nations give a response, you must persuade His Majesty not to pay attention, and you must also persuade these military officials that they must not fall for it.”

Chen Zhengru spoke extremely fast, and it was clear that he was really in a hurry.

But when confronted with what Chen Zhengru said, Xu Qingnian was slightly relieved, he had thought that something else had appeared, and it seemed to be this same matter.

“Chen Ru, it is not that Shouren is unwilling to persuade, but sometimes, this kind of big event is not something that one can stop.”

“Before the public opinion of the world, no one can stop it, not even His Majesty.”

Xu Qingnian gave his reply, in fact he understood Chen Zhengru’s plight, but he also knew what the military officials were thinking, and even more so what the people of the world were thinking.

Xu Qingnian knew all these things.

Everyone has their own views, everyone has their own interests, everyone has their own perspective.

Chen Zhengru and other civil servants wanted Great Wei to avoid war, to develop peacefully, to endure humiliation, to bide their time, and then to kill everyone when the time came to strike the sword.

This was not a problem at all.

On the other hand, the military generals, such as the Duke of An, did not want to see the country's fortunes pass away, nor did they want to sow the seeds of military incompetence among the people of Wei.

For both reason and sense, they would have to fight, and by the strongest means possible.

As for the empress, she needs to balance the dynasty, not to be completely biased towards either side, and not to let either side get too intense, and, more to the point, she needs to face the people of the world.

It was even more difficult for her, every step was like walking on thin ice, every step she had to be cautious and careful again.

No one who has reached this level can stand alone, because everyone is carrying different ideas and beliefs.

Therefore, when something big comes, it is difficult for one person alone to turn the situation around, nor can he or she make a single statement.

Chen Zhengru couldn't do it, nor could Lord An.

The Empress cannot do it, and he, Xu Qingnian, can do even less.

The public opinion in the world decides everything.

Hearing Xu Qingnian's reply, Chen Zhengru slowly let go of his hand, and he let out a long sigh.

There was something inexplicably tired in his eyes.

"If there is a real war, Great Wei will be plunged into the abyss of doom."

"Clan kings everywhere are waiting for Great Wei to fight."

"The Sudden Evil Dynasty, the First Yuan Dynasty, are also waiting for Great Wei to fight."

“Many others are waiting for the Great Wei War.”

“Although the people of the world cry out for war, when it really comes, the people are the ones who rise and fall.”

“They have only just built their homes, they have only just had a full meal, and it is even easier to see a little hope.”

“Shouren.”

“I beg you, for the sake of the prosperity of the people of Wei, to intervene, even if it means delaying the war for a while longer, it is better than fighting now.”

“Shouren!”

“Please accept my obeisance.”

Chen Zhengru took a step backwards, he really did not want to see another war in Great Wei, nor did he want to see the war spreading to Great Wei, nor did he want to see the homeless people and the battlefield full of corpses.

Therefore, he bowed towards Xu Qingnian and begged him to come forward and persuade His Majesty and the military officials to persuade the generals.

Bang.

This kneeling of Chen Zhengru caused Xu Qingnian to literally freeze.

He had never thought that Chen Zhengru would kneel towards him, nor had he ever thought that Chen Zhengru would act in such a manner.

For a moment, Xu Qingnian froze in place.

But the next moment, Xu Qingnian directly helped Chen Zhengru up.

“Chen Ru!”

“What is the need for you to do this.”

“This matter, has not yet reached this level, you are too pessimistic.”

Xu Qingnian assisted Chen Zhengru, this kneeling, he could not afford it.

He was the Prime Minister of the Great Wei.

He was a great scholar of the Palace of Literature.

He dared not accept this obeisance, nor could he afford it.

However, Chen Zhengru did not rise, he just looked at Xu Qingnian and said with old tears in his eyes.

“Shouren.”

“If you do not grant my request, I will die here today.”

Chen Zhengru said so.

Because he knew that the only person who could change the empress’s mind was Xu Qingnian.

And the only person who could change the mind of a military official was also Xu Qingnian.

He could not change this matter, but Xu Qingnian could.

So he knelt and worshipped Xu Qingnian, for the sake of the people of Great Wei.

“Chen Ru, this matter may not be as serious as you think, perhaps you are too pessimistic.”

Xu Qingnian was really a bit at a loss for what to say.

But Chen Zhengru, after hearing this from Xu Qingnian again, could not help but shake his head, his eyes were red and he looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Shouren, you are still young and have not yet known many things.”

“The shame of Jingcheng at the beginning was also caused by a small matter.”

“Even the previous emperors had never thought that a small matter could lead to such a great calamity.”

“Nor have you ever known how humiliating the shame of Jingcheng was.”

“The people of Great Wei, like pigs and dogs, were slaughtered by the barbarians of the north, and there are only a few strokes in the history books.”

“The pregnant were cut open, their children were taken and cooked, the men were slaves, the women were fed, the boys were sheep, the girls were ravaged, do you know, Princess Di Ji?”

“The history books record that Princess Di, the most beautiful of our Great Wei, was captured by the barbarians and ravaged for seven days and seven nights before she died.”

“Is this a shame that the imperial family of Great Wei will never forget, and a shame and pain for the subjects of Great Wei.”

“The emperor is not an emperor, the king is not a king, and the Great Wei mountain was so close to collapse and destruction, the seven hundred years of the dynasty, so close to complete extinction.”

“The people of Great Wei were killed by 400,000 people, the barbarians from the north came all the way, the seven massacres in Ningzhou, the three days in Yangcheng, in the history books, it is only a thousand words, but for us, it is a lifetime of pain.”

“As Chancellor of the Great Wei, how could I dare to forget this revenge?”

“The late emperor fought seven times in his northern expedition, and tens of thousands of people died in the battle to bring stability and peace to the border.”

“Nowadays, the wound of Wei is not the shame of Jingcheng, but the emptiness of the treasury, the food and clothing of the people, the stability of the kingdom and the peace of the country.”

“If we fight again, if we lose our footing, Great Wei will face the shame of Jingcheng again, and by then, Great Wei will be powerless.”

“I don’t know how many thousands of people will die, and I don’t know how many women in Wei will be ravaged by animals, and then the people will be displaced and fleeing, and I am afraid that it will be another scene of people eating each other, and a thousand miles of bare land.”

“Shouren! This is war without war.”

“Old man, I beg you.”

Chen Zhengru spoke up, voicing his worries and his thoughts.

No war is war.

After a few words, Xu Qingnian fell silent.

He closed his eyes.

He had indeed read about what Chen Ru had said in the history books.

The emperor's princesses, the pregnant ones were cut open, the boys were turned into sheep, the girls were ravaged, the young men were slaves and the women were prostitutes.

It is true that in the history books, there are only a thousand words.

But every single word is forged in blood.

Chen Zhengru was afraid of war.

Yes, he was.

He was afraid of war.

But he was not afraid of life and death, he was afraid of another such calamity to befall the people of Wei.

The foreigners deserve to die.

The barbarians deserve to die.

Xu Qingnian knew this, and he knew it well.

However, Xu Qingnian also understood Chen Zhengru's painstaking intention not to fight but to fight.

After a long time, Xu Qingnian looked at Chen Zhengru and could not help but speak.

"Chen Ru, the student is willing to persuade for the Great Wei Cangzhi."

"The student will also do his best, but if even the student is unable to stop it, I hope Chen Ru will not be blamed."

Xu Qingnian agreed to do so.

He had originally wanted to resolve this matter in another way.

But with what Chen Zhengru had said, Xu Qingnian had changed his mind.

It didn't affect his plan, it just affected the order of the plan.

He knew that if he did not agree to Chen Zhengru today, then Chen Zhengru would definitely not leave.

After Xu Qingnian agreed, Chen Zhengru wiped away his eyes.

Chen Zhengru immediately wiped away his tears and bowed once again towards Xu Qingnian.

And Xu Qingnian also bowed towards Chen Zhengru.

“Student Xu Qingnian, pay my respects to Chen Ru.”

Xu Qingnian paid a deep obeisance.

Today.

He had seen the true style of a great Confucian.

He had also seen what a great Confucian was.

This kneeling of Chen Ru made Xu Qingnian understand a lot of things; all along he had acted around his own interests.

He had stepped into the Confucian Way because he wanted to suppress the devil seed.

The reason for his clear intention was to bash the great Confucian, thus targeting the other side.

I set up a book because I wanted to kill the Fan merchants and to define my own goals.

Writing a book was also for the sake of public opinion in the world.

But now, Xu Qingnian gradually understood something.

He felt that a light had appeared on his path of Confucianism, the light of Chen Ru.

A true Confucian.

Cultivating one's body, ruling one's family, and pacifying the world.

“I pay my respects to Xu Ru on behalf of all the people of the world.”

So said Chen Zhengru.

It was at that moment that a voice rang out from outside the room.

Outside the room, a voice rang out.

“Lord Chen, His Majesty has decreed that you are invited to the palace.”

As the voice rang out, Xu Qingnian could not help but look at Chen Zhengru.

Chen Zhengru was somewhat curious, but did not hesitate and directly got up to leave.

Before leaving, however, Chen Zhengru looked to Xu Qingnian and said.

“Shouren, if you have any news, come and find me at the Ministry of Officials.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, and then watched Chen Zhengru leave.

And at that moment.

The foreign tribe.

Si Long Kingdom.

Si Long King's Palace.

The King of Si Long was sitting on top of the dragon chair, with envoys from the eleven tribes sitting on either side.

And in front of all of them was the holy decree of the Great Wei Empress.

“Hmph!”

When the holy decree was read, King Si Long's cold snort rang out.

“The Empress of Great Wei, how confident she is, how dare she ask us to issue an edict of guilt!”

“She doesn't still think that the Great Wei of today is the Great Wei of then, does she?”

The king of the Si Long clan spoke up, his words full of disdain and disrespect for the Great Wei empress.

“Ridiculous, Great Wei has long since ceased to be the same Great Wei, since the Northern Expedition, Great Wei's national fortune is less than 20%, although we are affiliated with Great Wei, it is the Great Wei Emperor who is affiliated with us.”

“Not this girl doll.”

A foreign emissary spoke up, this was the Tudeng clan, and his words were cold.

“That's right, a woman as emperor, what a joke, in our country women are only worthy of having babies, this Great Wei is really a big joke, there is no longer the prestige of the upper kingdom.”

“En, from the beginning of our joint impeachment of Xu Qingnian, the fact that the Great Wei Dynasty has delayed for fifteen days before daring to give an answer is proof enough that the Great Wei Dynasty is no longer working.”

“If they didn’t still have first-grade martial artists, we would have left the country long ago.”

“Yes, if they didn’t still have First Grade martial artists, would we still need to wait until now?”

A voice rang out, and it was clear that they simply did not serve the Great Wei Dynasty.

They also despised the Great Wei Dynasty.

“Alright.”

“Gentlemen, let’s not talk about this matter for now, let’s talk about how to respond to this girl doll’s holy decree.”

Someone spoke up and told the crowd not to continue discussing such topics, let’s get back to business.

Once this was said, the king of the Si Long clan spoke up.

“Great Wei’s response was expected, and since they responded so strongly, then we can also do the next thing.”

“Unite the strength of the hundred kingdoms and impeach Xu Qingnian again, if this girl doll does not remove Xu Qingnian from office, we will blackmail her with secession and see if she dares to call her bluff.”

The king of the Si Long Clan said so, his thoughts and plans were guessed by Chen Zhengru in no uncertain terms.

“Good.”

“All right.”

“King Si Lung, I will contact the king of my clan immediately.”

The crowd nodded in unison, Great Wei’s response was expected, and they had made their plans.

Only an emissary of the foreign clan spoke up, somewhat curiously saying.

“But what if, when the girl doll really removed Xu Qingnian from her official position?”

He opened his mouth to ask, his words full of curiosity.

“It will not be removed, An You emissary.”

“There is no way that Wei would remove Xu Qingnian from office, he is the Wen Qu Xing of Wei and is the reason for Wei’s prosperity.”

“If Xu Qingnian is deposed, there will be little left of the Great Wei’s fortunes, and the people of Great Wei will be disappointed with the empress.”

“Therefore, Wei will not remove Xu Qingnian.”

“If they do, it will be a good thing for us. We can give Wei another three months to impeach him, and we can find a reason to do so.”

“If Wei does not agree, we can still blackmail them. If Wei agrees, then we can directly ask for all kinds of benefits, until we have emptied Wei’s bank, then we can simply secede, what can he do to us?”

The king of the Si Long clan said with unparalleled confidence.

They had prepared all their plans.

Indeed, as soon as this was said, the eleven envoys from the foreign clan smiled, as if they had already seen Great Wei’s dilemma.

But some voices still rang out, inevitably a little sceptical and doubtful.

“But what if, in case, Great Wei does send troops?”

“With our strength, even if we unite, we can’t stop the Great Wei iron horsemen.”

This is the Tashan tribe, also a foreign tribe, although it is a small country, the country is not weak, all the people are soldiers, just facing the Great Wei iron horsemen, it is definitely not enough.

“There is no need to worry.”

“If Great Wei really dares to kill us, the barbarian king will come to our aid.”

King Si Long said confidently.

When this was said, the crowd was shocked.

“The Barbarian King?”

“The Barbarian King will come to our aid?”

“How is that possible?”

The crowd was all shocked, the reason they were willing to join forces with the Si Dragon King to impeach Xu Qingnian was because the Si Dragon King had granted them many benefits.

It was just an impeachment, although it was indeed a bit too much, but they were not afraid of anything, after all, Great Wei was indeed in a state of decline now, and they knew this.

It was impossible to send troops to war because of a mere impeachment, but at most they would just give a verbal education.

Therefore, they were more worried. They thought that the army was just a way to disgust Wei, to get back at Xu Qingnian, and to unite everyone to ask for favours from Wei.

But they didn't expect that there would really be a war?

And with the Barbarian King behind it?

“How is that impossible?”

“You guys didn't think that impeaching Xu Qingnian was just to ask for some favours, did you?”

“I didn't tell you guys before because I wanted to block out the news, but now I can tell you directly.”

“The impeachment of Xu Qingnian is just a pretext, we are forcing Great Wei to send out an army.”

“Once the army is sent out, the barbarian king will send 100,000 barbarian troops to support us, and not only that, all our war resources will also be given by the barbarians.”

“And once the war starts, it will most likely be a full-scale war, and then the vassal kings of Great Wei will also rebel at the first opportunity to overthrow this girl doll's empire.”

“Great Wei will have to change its dynasty.”

“And we can also take this opportunity to completely and utterly break away from Great Wei and get all sorts of benefits, not just resources, but also Great Wei's land, Great Wei's women, Great Wei's gold, silver and jewels, Great Wei's everything and anything.”

“The only sacrifice is just human lives.”

King Si Long said in a cold tone.

He had big plans.

To be more precise, it was this matter that was big, involving a new round of the war between the North and the South.

At this moment, all the messengers were stunned, they really did not expect that a mere matter like this would involve so much.

Their faces were inexplicably a little ugly, and some did not want to get involved in such matters.

They despised Great Wei, that was the truth.

But they still understood that Wei was not as weak as they thought.

If they were to fight, they would be cannon fodder, and even if they sent money and food, what would they do? In the end, their country would be lost, so what would they need this for?

Looking at the ambassador’s gaze, King Si Long did not care, but spoke directly.

“It is normal that you do not know about this matter, but your king knows all about it.”

“Otherwise, he wouldn’t have sent you all here.”

“Pass my king’s words back.”

“The barbarian king has prepared everything, the only thing he needs to do now is to force Great Wei to make a move, even if the means are a little fierce, to get Great Wei to send troops.”

“Within six months, Great Wei must send out an army, for whatever reason, so mobilise the whole country, incite the anger of the people and start training warriors, it must be done, all the people must be soldiers.”

“And do your best to draw in all the other foreign nations, those who are willing to join, to share the lands of Great Wei together, those who are not willing to join, when Great Wei is overthrown, their lands will be swallowed up together.”

“Got it?”

Si Long Wang’s voice was cold, but it gave an irresistible majesty.

“We understand.”

“As ordered.”

“King Si Long, can this matter be accomplished? Let alone the fact that there are still two First Grade martial artists in Great Wei, even if the First Grade is not conquerable, it is impossible for the clan kings of Great Wei to allow us to break away, as well as for us to occupy Great Wei lands.”

“Yes, even if these vassal kings would rebel, I am afraid they would not allow us to secede, let alone occupy the land of Great Wei.”

“The vassal kings revolt I believe, to Great Wei it is just a matter of changing someone to be the emperor, but they are not so costly, are they?”

The ambassadors were curious, they were emissaries, sent here by the foreign kings, all of them were intelligent, good negotiators and knew the world situation, so naturally they looked for loopholes in an instant.

It is not uncommon for vassal kings to rebel; it has happened quite a lot since ancient times.

To put it bluntly, isn't it just imperial infighting?

But what is the fundamental interest of infighting? Isn't it the family pawn?

It would be unreasonable to give the family fortune to an outsider in order to gain support, for each of these kings was smarter than the others, and those who were not would have been killed long ago.

How could they have made such a choice?

They were somewhat puzzled and curious.

Faced with the ambassador's question, King Si Long could not help but reveal a cold smile and said.

“It was all thanks to this Xu Qingnian.”

“He built the Waterwheel Project, suppressed the merchants of all races, and defected to the Empress, the future new saint of Great Wei, plus brought the merchants of the world together to cut off the royal family's financial path.”

“This has made these vassal kings more and more nervous, they are not willing to wait and do not want to wait any longer, so they negotiate with their foreign enemies and are willing to cede the lands that once belonged to us.”

“Of course, it is highly likely that this is a delaying tactic, wanting to use the power of the two great dynasties, as well as the barbarians, including us, to overthrow the female emperor’s rule.”

“But we are also clear about their ploy, but they think too highly of themselves, the two great dynasties are eyeing Great Wei, and the barbarians in the north are even more unlikely to let Great Wei go, so we can only say that the clan king of Great Wei is in a hurry.”

“Making this foolish decision.”

“But no matter what, for us, this is a good thing, a great good thing in the sky.”

“As long as it works out.”

“Not only will we be free from the control of the Great Wei Dynasty, but we will also be able to expand our lands and form a three-legged triumvirate.”

“Great Wei, our clan and the barbarians, three divisions of the Central Plains, what’s not to like?”

King Si Long explained briefly.

The reason why the clan kings had agreed was obviously a delaying tactic, first uniting with foreign enemies and overthrowing the rule of the empress, then they would ascend to the throne as kings, thinking to settle them slowly.

And their intentions were simple, but by breaking away from Great Wei, expanding their map and eating all the benefits, the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty would certainly not aid the barbarians, but would definitely aid them.

A three-legged situation would be formed.

In that case, the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty could compete in peace.

Everyone had their own aims and interests.

After the eleven emissaries heard these words, their eyes lit up.

They understood completely what King Si Long wanted to do.

To expand the territory, to use the power of the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty to develop vigorously, to annex part of Great Wei’s territory, to let Great Wei linger on, and for the barbarians to get their own benefits.

Although one is still restricted by the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty, it is in any case a great blessing for the contemporary rulers and nobles.

It was at least ten times better than now, a hundred times better.

Thinking of this, the crowd could not help but be overjoyed.

And at that moment, the voice of King Si Lung rang out once again.

“Alright, tell your king the matter and respond to the Great Wei Dynasty in three days.”

Without further ado, King Si Long directly rose and left.

The remaining eleven messengers also made the foreign salute, and then hurriedly left to inform their king of this great event.

Soon time passed little by little.

In the blink of an eye.

Three days had passed.

Finally, the response that the people of Great Wei had been waiting for appeared.

The twelve foreigners gave their response.

Only this time the response.

It made the whole of Great Wei angry.

This time, the Great Wei court did not choose to hide.

For it knew that with the Great Wei Palace of Literature in place, such news could not be hidden.

And this time it was not the twelve foreign tribes that responded.

If was a joint response from one hundred and twenty-one foreign tribes, of which the ten nations were involved in five.

The content of the joint name was simple.

The first was that the twelve foreign tribes, willing to give an edict of sin to show their respect for the Great Wei Dynasty, also deeply understood that they had overstepped.

However, they still disobeyed Xu Qingnian and believed that Xu Qingnian had influenced the relations between the kingdoms.

So one hundred and twenty-one countries joined together to impeach Xu Qingnian.

They demanded that the Empress must severely punish Xu Qingnian and remove him from office, hoping that the Empress would understand them.

And if the Empress of Wei was unwilling to remove Xu Qingnian from office.

They then regard Great Wei as unjust and biased towards traitorous officials, and want to secede from Great Wei.

The news reached the capital of Great Wei.

The news reached the capital of Great Wei.

In the meantime, the dynasty and the public were in turmoil and the people were outraged.

The residences of the major military officials were filled with invective.

A few hot-tempered military generals even arrested the merchants and beat them up.

Among the six ministries.

There were also sighs of relief.

Especially Chen Zhengru, who had fully expected this.

But he never thought that these foreigners would dare to threaten Wei.

This is really The world's most important thing is that they are not just a group of people.

At this moment, all of Chen Zhengru's hopes were pinned on Xu Qingnian.

He hoped that Xu Qingnian could avoid this war.

It was also just an hour after the countries responded.

An imperial decree came from the court of Great Wei.

“Declare, Xu Qingnian, Servant of the Ministry of the Household, to enter the palace to face the Holy Sage.”

When the decree rang out.

All at once, countless pairs of eyes fell on Xu Qingnian.

The source of all the countries' troubles.

It was Xu Qingnian.

This time, whether Xu Qingnian would be able to turn good fortune into good fortune, it was really uncertain.

Awaken Chapter 169 -

Kyoto, Great Wei.

After the holy decree of the empress was announced, Xu Qingnian walked out of the Shouren Academy.

The response from the foreigners was the first thing Xu Qingnian knew.

It was completely expected.

These foreigners wanted to make themselves the fuse, thus forcing Great Wei to send troops to war.

Because they knew that it was impossible for Great Wei to remove themselves.

What surprised Xu Qingnian was that the other side had assembled one hundred and twenty-one countries to impeach themselves.

If they dared to impeach themselves, they were prepared to disengage.

Before, Xu Qingnian was still not sure if there was the shadow of the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty behind this, but now Xu Qingnian was completely certain that there was their shadow behind this.

Indeed.

It was normal for these vassal states to look down on Great Wei now that the country was in decline, but despite this, Great Wei was not as weak as it was thought to be.

The fact that they dare to take such a big risk, and even threaten the empress with secession, is really drastic.

If there was no one behind this, Xu Qingnian would rather believe that Peng Ru was a good man.

But this kind of response made Xu Qingnian understand one thing deeply: Chen Zhengru was right.

Great Wei was faced with an unavoidable problem.

To fight or not to fight.

This issue is not caused by anyone, but is an inevitable process of history.

The seven Northern Expeditions of Great Wei had emptied the treasury to the point where the people were living in poverty.

Naturally, it was to the Tusi Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty.

Originally, Great Wei could be considered a giant, and the Tusi and Primordial Yuan Dynasties needed to join forces in order to get even with the Great Wei Dynasty.

But unfortunately, during the heyday of the Great Wei, a group of warlike barbarians emerged from the north, as if they were born to suppress the Great Wei.

From the north to the south, they pushed their way across the country, burning, killing and looting, committing all kinds of evil.

They lost the dignity of Wei's upper kingdom and all its glory.

Later on, Emperor Wu ushered in seven northern invasions, with unparalleled success, recovering the lost territories and rewashing the dignity of Wei with the sword.

But because of Emperor Wu's radicalism, which led to the failure of the Northern Expeditions, and his three forced attempts to change the fate of the country by gambling on the fortunes of the state, Great Wei fell into unprecedented difficulties.

As a result, Emperor Wu issued an edict of sin to secure peace in the world.

But for the Tusi Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty, this was not enough.

Because Great Wei's heritage had not yet completely disappeared, they wanted it to fall into an abyss of ten thousand fathoms, deep in the mire, forever unable to extricate itself.

It was just that they did not dare to raise an army, for they were all afraid of each other, and neither wanted to be the mantis to each other; they all wanted to be the yellow bird.

So they did not raise an army, but instead developed their national strength in an attempt to one day sweep the world in one fell swoop and complete an unprecedented unification.

Therefore, from the perspective of the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty.

They do not want the Great Wei Dynasty to revive once again, and they hope that it will drag on like this until it dies.

Nor do they want the barbarians in the north to regain their war power, hoping that the barbarians will just be slowly dragged to their death as well.

That way, they would simply have to defeat the other side and complete the unprecedented great unification.

But the problem was that the Great Wei was beginning to resurface, flourishing because of its own presence, or at least seeing hope for the future.

And that was the last thing the two dynasties wanted to see.

Even if there was just a little hope, they could not tolerate it and had to strike to suppress it, to do everything they could to suppress the Great Wei Dynasty, to strike at the fortunes of the Great Wei Kingdom.

Therefore, as long as there is the slightest sign of a resurgence of the Great Wei Dynasty, they will not hesitate to strike out against it.

This was the 'historical inevitability' factor.

This was something Xu Qingnian understood.

It could not be said that the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty were too ruthless, from their point of view, there was nothing wrong with doing so.

It was just that they should not have used themselves as a fuse.

While Xu Qingnian was thinking about it.

Unknowingly, Xu Qingnian had already walked into the palace.

He arrived outside the Hall of the Nurtured Heart.

"Lord Xu, His Majesty has asked you to wait for a moment."

Li Xian's voice rang out, informing Xu Qingnian to wait outside.

"Good."

Xu Qingnian nodded, he did not have the heart to say anything to Li Xian, but was thinking about something else.

About a quarter of an hour later.

Zhao Wan'er's figure appeared.

"Lord Xu, His Majesty has asked you to enter."

Zhao Wan'er walked out of the Hall of Nurtured Heart and said so towards Xu Qingnian.

"En."

Xu Qingnian rarely looked serious, how could he still be relaxed after such a thing had happened to Great Wei.

When he stepped inside the hall, Zhao Wan'er closed the door directly.

Squeak~

The door closed with a loud thud, and the door to the Hall of the Nurturing Heart closed.

The golden sun shone through the windows, refracting and spilling down into the hall.

The empress did not sit on the dragon chair, but placed two futons, one for herself and the other two feet away in front of her.

To the left and right there was sandalwood incense for tranquillity, while quite a few folders were piled up in front of her.

"I, Xu Qingnian, pay my respects to Your Majesty, may my emperor live long and prosper."

Seeing the empress, Xu Qingnian could not help but bow towards the other side.

"Xu Aiqing, sit down."

The empress opened her mouth and allowed Xu Qingnian to sit down.

"Many thanks, Your Majesty."

Xu Qingnian was not too polite and sat directly in front of the Empress.

It was impossible to say that she did not feel anything when she was looking at the empress' face so closely, but Xu Qingnian was very serious and came here today to deal with business.

"Let's take a look at these fliers first."

The empress spoke out, she didn't say much, she just told Xu Qingnian to take a look at the zhengqi in front of her.

"In accordance with the order."

Xu Qingnian picked up the folders and began to open and read them, somewhat curious, but soon all this curiosity was gone, replaced by seriousness.

One book.

Two.

Five.

Ten.

Thirty books.

Fifty books.

Xu Qingnian read through all of the one hundred and seven folders, not missing a single word, nor was he afraid of missing a single word.

When these 107 books were finished, Xu Qingnian was frozen in place.

The one hundred and seven copies of the zhengzhi were about the collusion of vassal kings with foreign enemies, the collusion of vassal states with foreign enemies, including some of the unseen matters of the Great Wei Palace.

To name a few.

On the 25th day of the 3rd month of the 49th year of the Wu Yuan dynasty, the Western King of the Great Wei Dynasty received 200,000 war horses, 50 million taels of silver, 50,000 sets of ancient iron war armour and 100,000 war swords.

On the 17th day of the 4th lunar month, in the 49th year of the Wu Yuan dynasty, the ruler of the state of Chen, who had close dealings with the Chuyuan dynasty, obtained 57 million stones of grain, 250,000 cattle and sheep, and 30 million taels of silver.

On the 9th of May, in the 50th year of the Wu Yuan dynasty, the Great Wei Palace of Literature and Confucianism appeared in Linguo to give a lecture.

A message, a zheng, tells of this one thing.

All these things happened before the Empress ascended the throne.

They were messages left behind by the previous generation of Martial Emperors.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian finally understood the reason why she felt that there were so many things.

It turned out that they had started to deploy everything a long time ago, not because the Empress had ascended to the throne, that so many things had happened.

Rather, it was because they had already made many plans when Emperor Wu was in decline.

The rebellion of the feudal kings was not a one-day decision.

Nor was the breakaway of the foreigners thought of today.

Nor was it because of themselves that the hearts of the civil palace began.

Everything was already predetermined, but it was only my presence that hindered them and delayed their plans.

If he had not appeared, Wei might have encountered this trouble some time earlier.

Or rather, it would have encountered these troubles a little later.

What he did did not affect any of the big picture, but was just a variable.

Oh, if I had to say it, it was to help Great Wei make a fortune and speed up Great Wei's exposure to these troubles.

"Vassal kings! The foreigners! Great Wei's Wen Gong!"

The first two Xu Qingnian did not think so, but this third one was really something that Xu Qingnian could not expect.

According to these reports, it seemed that the Great Wei Palace had been secretly liaising with the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty.

As for what was being contacted, it was not written.

And why these two dynasties were being approached, it was not stated either, but vaguely Xu Qingnian guessed something.

"Aiqing Xu, what are your thoughts?"

The Empress' voice rang out, filled with calmness as she asked Xu Qingnian what she felt.

Faced with the Empress' enquiry, Xu Qingnian did not answer at first, but pondered for a moment before giving her answer.

"Unexpected, reasonable."

Xu Qingnian's answer was these eight words.

Whether it was the clan kings or the foreigners, or the Great Wei Wen Gong, they were in fact all unexpected, but they were also all reasonable.

But in the next moment, Xu Qingnian did not let the empress take the lead in asking herself, but took the initiative to ask the empress.

"Your Majesty."

"The late emperor knew long ago that vassal kings everywhere intended to rebel, so why didn't he leave a backhand?"

"Including these foreign clans colluding with foreign enemies, although the late emperor failed in his northern expedition, but with the Great Wei at that time, it was perfectly possible to solve these troubles."

"There is also the Great Wei Palace of Literature, it feels like it is all being allowed to grow, this is something that I, do not understand, and I hope Your Majesty will solve the problem."

Xu Qingnian spoke up and asked.

He knew the situation of the empress, Great Wei was in a stormy situation, like a lonely boat in the middle of the sea, the empress had taken over Great Wei, there was no military power if she wanted it, there was no silver if she wanted it, if not for some family money left behind by the previous emperor.

I am afraid that she would have abdicated long ago.

The first thing you need to do is to take care of the problem.

But the empress could not do it, so why didn't the late emperor take action?

The Northern Expedition was a failure, but since the late emperor knew about these things, shouldn't he have eliminated the dissidents for the empress before he died?

Why did he leave so much trouble behind?

Since he knew that the vassal kings were colluding with foreign enemies, he should have dealt with them in time.

These are the things that Xu Qingnian cannot understand.

In Great Wei, isn't there a First Grade Martial Artist?

Although there were rules drawn up between the three kingdoms that the First Grade could not conquer a war unless it was a matter of destroying the country.

But why couldn't civil unrest be suppressed? Why can't the Palace of Literature be suppressed?

These two scourges can be completely suppressed, and as for the foreigners, to put it bluntly, they are also considered internal affairs.

If a first-rate martial artist was invited to fight, how dare these foreigners be arrogant?

Seemingly sensing Xu Qingnian's doubts, and seeming to understand what Xu Qingnian was thinking, the empress' voice rang out.

"Are you curious as to whether or not the late Emperor did not send out a First Class to sweep away the civil unrest?"

The Empress opened her mouth and looked at Xu Qingnian and said so.

"Yes, I still hope Your Majesty will solve the confusion."

Xu Qingnian nodded her head.

Martial Artist First Grade, Xu Qingnian did not know how strong it was, but arriving at First Grade, it at least possessed the ability to destroy the heavens and the earth, right?

It was not too much to say that it was a human-shaped nuclear bomb, raising one's hand could destroy a county, and the combat power was as terrifying as this.

There are restrictions on this kind of thing externally, but are there any restrictions internally?

However, the empress's voice inexplicably seemed serious.

"The First Grade may not be fought."

The Empress spoke slowly, answering Xu Qingnian's doubts.

"Why can't you fight?"

Xu Qingnian was still curious, but inwardly she was relieved, to be honest Xu Qingnian was really afraid that the Empress would suddenly tell herself that there was no more First Grade in Great Wei.

If that was the case, then there was no need to fight, Great Wei could just machine away, and he could find a good next home.

The first rank is not just a symbol, but mainly a bottom card that makes enemies not dare to be too rampant.

The Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty assisted these small foreign countries, but did not dare to be blatant, for what?

If they were too obvious or too direct, the Great Wei Dynasty would be justified in sending First Grade martial artists to fight.

When the First Grade joins, what with the thousands of armies and the strength of the country, one person will be a million divisions, pushing through everything and destroying the Yellow Dragon.

The empress was somewhat silent.

For the time being, she did not reply, but after a while, she spoke.

“Aiqing Xu, do you know why the Great Wei is forcing its way to the north?”

The Empress did not answer, but used a kind of rhetorical question to ask Xu Qingnian.

As this question was thrown out, Xu Qingnian faintly froze.

Anyone who had read the history books knew that the seven Northern Expeditions of Great Wei were, on the whole, wrong; the first three were perfectly fine; after all, the barbarians from the north had killed Jingcheng, and there was no telling how many of the people of Great Wei had died.

Great Wei's national prestige was tarnished and the people were not living in peace. If the northern expeditions were not carried out, they would only attract more enemies, so there was no problem with the previous ones.

All the problems were in the fourth, including the aftermath.

The barbarians had already been taught a lesson and could have stopped in time, there was no need to go on like this, not to mention the fact that the price paid for each of the later ones was far greater than the previous ones, and the gains made were minimal.

If they had fought one less time, Wei would not be as poor as it is now.

“Please explain, Your Majesty!”

Xu Qingnian took a deep breath as he looked at the empress, full of curiosity, and asked.

He really could not think of anything.

“Zhen Xian.”

The empress replied slowly, informing of a shocking secret.

“Immortal?”

Hearing this, Xu Qingnian’s eyes revealed a stunned look.

Xu Qingnian knew that the world she was in was an immortal world, but with the current situation, although there was an immortal dao, it did not feel like the kind of immortal one imagined.

On the contrary, it was a kind of ‘ancient qi practitioner’ feeling. There were many legends of immortals and gods, but such were only legends, and the limit of life span of a strong immortal daoist was one thousand years, while the limit of martial dao was five hundred years.

Moreover, Xu Qingnian also somehow felt that the strength of the system was related to the lifespan.

The longer the lifespan, the higher its limit. A thousand years for the Immortal Dao, five hundred years for the Martial Dao, two hundred years for the Confucian Dao, and as for such as the Demon Dao and Devil Dao, they were actually just alternative Immortal Dao or Martial Dao.

The immortal, on the other hand, represents long life.

Why did the Great Wei suppress the immortals?

“The great ancestor of Great Wei was once blessed by an immortal, so he established the Great Wei dynasty, and this immortal is a corpse, and I have only heard the late emperor say that very early before the founding of Great Wei, there was a glowing and confusing falling star, and three meteorites fell, and one fell into the border of Great Wei.”

“And on top of this one meteorite, there was a person encrusted in it, this person possessed immortal Qi and was immortal, yet this immortal corpse, could absorb blood Qi, thus breeding a cultivation treasure, the Immortal Pill of Breaking the Realm, which

helped one break through the realm directly, without encountering any obstacles and without any side effects.”

“It was because of this that Emperor Taizu was able to sing all the way to the top and kill his way out of the world, but when the blood flowed into rivers and the bones were like mountains, the monstrous blood qi turned the border into a demonic realm, when Taizu understood that this immortal corpse had become a demon through absorbing blood qi.”

“Once resurrected, it would wreak havoc on the world, so Emperor Tai Ancestor set an ancestral injunction not to allow anyone to feed this creature with blood, and also to prevent the world from coveting it, every three years he sent a martial artist of the first rank to suppress the demonic domain, gathering all the evil-suppressing objects of the various paths to suppress the demonic nature.”

“The northern barbarians invaded Great Wei for this immortal corpse, and the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty sent a First Grade to interfere with the First Grade of Great Wei, allowing the northern barbarians to obtain the Realm-Breaking Immortal Pill.”

“And Great Wei paid all the price, the first three times for revenge, and the next four times, to snatch back the realm-breaking immortal pellet, which was the price of the northern invasion.”

“So.”

As the empress said this, she looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Great Wei now only has two First Grade, and every three years, they will travel to the Devil’s Domain to suppress evil, and after returning from the Devil’s Domain, they need to recuperate for three years, and they also need the Great Wei Palace of Literature to swirl away the evil Qi, otherwise, under the accumulation of days and months, there is no guarantee that they will not become demons.”

This moment.

The empress told the truth about everything.

The truth of the barbarian invasion!

The truth of the seven Northern Expeditions!

The truth about the First Grade martial artists of Great Wei.

This information, like a meteorite, exploded in Xu Qingnian’s mind.

Even to his death, Xu Qingnian had never thought that there was still a story like this in Great Wei.

“Not true.”

“Your Majesty, where is Zhu Sheng? Five hundred years ago, a saint came out of Great Wei, can't it be that a true saint couldn't suppress such an evil spirit?”

Xu Qingnian immediately realised the problem.

Couldn't Zhu Sheng suppress this Heavenly Immortal corpse?

Listening to Xu Qingnian's doubts, the Empress shook her head and said, “This matter is also unclear to me, and I am also filled with doubts, but the Palace of Literature knows the reason.”

The Empress was also unclear about the reason, after all, it was difficult to pass down what had happened more than five hundred years apart.

“But Zhu Sheng's early death may have something to do with it.”

The Empress uttered another weighty piece of news, causing Xu Qingnian to smack her lips.

Yes, Zhu Sheng was considered to have died early, he had become a saint at the age of seventy-three and could reasonably have lived for more than a hundred years, but the problem was that at the age of ninety-seven, Zhu Sheng had died immortally.

There are rumours among the people that Zhu Sheng became a saint against the odds, and there are also rumours that Zhu Sheng died while his soul was still alive because he had learnt the Way of the Saints.

But whatever the case may be, it does not change the fact that Zhu Sheng died prematurely.

It was a mystery as to why.

But now there were some clues that it was related to the immortal corpse.

Xu Qingnian pondered for a while.

He put down the topic of the immortal corpse for the time being, as it did not have much to do with the present moment.

“In other words, does that mean that Great Wei has no one product to fight?”

Xu Qingnian voiced his doubts.

“For the time being, but if it really comes to a time of necessity, First Grade martial artists can conquer, but definitely not now, but at the time of a real battle.”

The empress gave her answer.

It was not that the First Grade could not fight, but that the First Grade could not fight, and until the most critical moment, the First Grade could not come out, not only because of the agreement of the three great kingdoms, but also because of the Great Wei Dynasty itself.

Hearing this news, Xu Qingnian was inexplicably a bit lost. If the First Grade did not come out, many plans would indeed be difficult to implement, even if a First Grade martial artist was allowed to come out and scare people.

But after listening to the empress, Xu Qingnian understood that the First Grade could not come out, one to suppress the demonic domain, and the other to cleanse his own demonic energy in the Great Wei Palace.

The First Grade had the duties of the First Grade, and they were also protecting the people.

There was no way out of this.

And just as Xu Qingnian was somewhat lost.

At this moment, the empress slowly took out a few things.

The Qilin Talisman of War.

The Heavenly Son Military Talisman.

The two talismans were laid out in front of Xu Qingnian, these were the talismans of the five great military camps of the Great Wei, and with them, one could command the army of the Qilin and the army of the Son of Heaven.

But two pieces were not enough.

But at that moment, the empress slowly took out the third talisman.

The Xuanwu Talisman.

The third military talisman.

In an instant, Xu Qingnian's gaze changed.

He looked towards the Empress, his eyes filled with surprise.

Great Wei had five major military camps.

The Heavenly Son Army, the Qilin Army, the Xuanwu Army, the Northern Liang Army, and the Great Desolate Army.

The five great army battalions laid the foundation for Great Wei's position above the upper kingdom.

The five military amulets are the most powerful, and are in the hands of the Empress, while the Kirin Army was originally in the hands of Prince Huai Ning, but he was forced to hand it over because of the incident with Prince Huai Ping.

As for the Xuanwu army talisman, how did it come to be in the hands of the Empress?

However, what shocked Xu Qingnian even more was that the empress emperor took out another piece of the military talisman.

To be more precise, it was half a soldier talisman.

The Great Desolate Army Talisman.

The three and a half pieces of the military talisman caused a shocked look to appear in Xu Qingnian's eyes.

All along, it had always been Xu Qingnian who had shocked others.

But today, the empress had actually shocked herself.

The empress had taken out three and a half pieces of the military talisman without making a sound, this was simply a heaven defying card.

If she could gather the remaining half pieces, she would be able to retrieve the fifth piece of the military talisman.

This!

Unbelievable.

Looking at Xu Qingnian's astonished gaze, the empress' expression remained calm as she said.

"Since I ascended the throne, I have been circling the Xuanwu Army for the past year... Aiqing Xu, you have come to Great Wei and helped me solve many things."

“It also gave me the time to free up my hands to deal with the Xuanwu Army and get this military talisman.”

“As for the Great Desolate Army Talisman, I have made a deal with the Great Desolate King, so remember that no matter what, until Great Wei is completely and utterly settled, do not make an enemy of the Great Desolate King’s clan.”

“This half piece of military talisman can temporarily transfer the Great Desolate Army, the time limit is one year, within one year, if you can get the Northern Liang military talisman back, the remaining half piece of the Great Desolate King will take the initiative to present it.”

As she said this, the empress slowly stood up.

“Aiqing Xu.”

“I, as the emperor of Great Wei, deal with matters every day, both national and livelihood matters, the people’s food and clothing are important matters in my eyes, and the country’s safety and security are also important matters in my eyes.”

“In the imperial court, I have to maintain the dignity of the royal family as well as the dignity of all the officials, and on the surface, I appoint the wise and use them, but secretly, I have all the precautions.”

“But I, for one, will not be on guard against you, do you know why?”

The empress rose and said so.

With these words, Xu Qingnian also could not help but get up and looked at the empress with curiosity.

“I don’t know.”

Xu Qingnian indeed did not know, as an emperor, it is reasonable to say that one should not get too close to anyone, nor should one get too far away from anyone, the art of emperors lies in the way of balance.

But the empress said that she had no defences against herself, which should not be the case, and he was puzzled.

“Because you and I, both have a common enemy!”

In the next moment, the empress slowly spoke out, telling the truth.

A common enemy?

Xu Qingnian frowned, but the next moment, he knew who it was.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Xu Qingnian was once again surprised, he knew that the Great Wei Palace of Literature had overstepped its authority somewhat and honoured the saints rather than the emperor.

If the saint was alive, that would be fine and justifiable.

But the saint had been dead for five hundred years and this was not a good thing for the country's dynasty.

It was just that Xu Qingnian had not thought that the empress regarded the Great Wei Wen Gong as her number one enemy, which was somewhat unbelievable.

“Clan kings! The foreigners! With First Grade martial artists around, they won't be able to make it after all.”

“Great Wei's wealth is beyond their imagination, and the strength of a First Grade Martial Artist is beyond their guess.”

“Therefore, the real chaos in Great Wei does not lie in warfare, but in the struggle for national prestige and national luck, and Great Wei does not need one more First Grade martial artist.”

“What is more desirable is to add another new saint, a new saint who does not belong to the Zhu Sheng lineage.”

The empress turned her gaze towards Xu Qingnian and stated her thoughts.

“Great Wei Dynasty, the real enemy, is not the vassal kings, nor the foreigners!”

“Rather, it is the holy place revered by the world's scholars, the Great Wei Palace of Literature.”

“Father's death from illness and the loss of the Northern Expedition have the shadow of the Great Wei Palace of Literature in them.”

“Even the northern barbarians' southward march has the shadow of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.”

“They are plotting a heavenly thing.”

When the empress said this, she stopped talking and did not continue.

But this information alone was enough to overturn all of Xu Qingnian's thoughts.

The northern barbarians had moved south with the shadow of the Great Wei Wen Gong?

The Northern Expedition was defeated, also the shadow of the Great Wei Palace of Literature?

The death of Emperor Wu is still in the shadow of the Great Wei Palace?

What is this Great Wei Palace of Literature trying to do? This is simply a loss of conscience.

Xu Qingnian knew that these people would do anything to achieve their goals, but what she did not expect was that these people would dare to do these things.

For a moment, Xu Qingnian was somewhat unconvinced, but then he somehow believed it.

It was because the Zhu Sheng lineage was indeed sinister and malevolent.

The reason for his disbelief was that they were great Confucians who read sage books; such people could be stubborn, arrogant and arrogant, but they should not be so heartless, right?

Unless they had a goal, a heavenly goal, a goal that they would rather destroy everything to accomplish.

So what were they plotting?

"Please be explicit, Your Majesty."

Xu Qingnian took a deep breath and asked the Empress.

However, the Empress shook her head and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

"Xu Aiqing, you have not yet become a saint, so if this matter is told to you, it would be harmful to you instead."

"When you become a saint, I, for one, will inform you of it."

The empress did not tell the truth, but needed Xu Qingnian to become a saint.

This made Xu Qingnian feel a little uncomfortable inside.

But Xu Qingnian also understood the empress' plight, and instead of forcing himself, he nodded his head.

"Aiqing Xu, remember, the Great Wei Palace of Literature is my greatest enemy with you, don't underestimate them, and don't trust anyone in the Great Wei Palace of Literature."

"No matter who it is, don't trust."

The empress spoke out as she warned Xu Qingnian not to trust everyone in the Great Wei Wen Gong, no matter who it was.

Even if it was Chen Zhengru, Wang Xinzhi, it would not be wrong to keep some of your cards close to your chest.

"Minister, I understand."

Xu Qingnian nodded, this was clear in his mind.

And in the next moment, the empress continued to speak.

"Aiqing Xu."

"You take these four military talismans."

"And this Great Wei Dragon Talisman."

"From now on, I appoint you to be the Minister of State of Great Wei, from the first rank, responsible for overseeing the state, from the six ministries to the hundred officials, down to the people, the state affairs, all are under your responsibility."

"I have secretly ordered the Duke of An to dispatch 500,000 troops from the border to Kyoto to guard the gates of the state."

"The Heavenly Son Army, the Qilin Army, the Xuanwu Army, the Great Desolate Army, the six divisions of the Great Wei, all military generals, will be assigned and dispatched by you."

"This battle, I leave to you."

"I will use the national fortune of Great Wei to help you prove the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, and use the public opinion of Great Wei to exchange it for a new saint of the Cang Sheng."

The empress spoke, and between her eyebrows, she was full of trust and determination.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian completely understood all of the empress's plans.

When the impeachment came from the twelve foreign nations, she had already made her decision.

War.

A deadly battle.

The reason she delayed the fifteen days was not because of what Chen Zhengru had said, but because she was mobilising public opinion.

The people were now full of grievances, and there was a fire in the whole of Wei.

There was an endless stream of abuse.

The military officials were called cowards, the civil servants weak.

She was called incompetent as empress.

But she had taken on all the curses in order to make a world of herself.

Everyone knew that now Wei needed someone who could stand up and speak out.

Someone who could lead the whole of Great Wei to raise their eyebrows.

With the four major barracks, plus such a terrifying public opinion, whoever is put in can win this battle.

Because Wei's current enemies are just a bunch of foreign nations.

Xu Qingnian could win if he went up.

The Duke of An could win.

Zhou Yan could have won, too.

But the fact that the Empress chose herself, for any purpose, only proves one thing.

The Empress would rather take the blame.

She also wanted the stability of Great Wei.

This moment.

Xu Qingnian took the military amulet, he held it tightly, clenched it to death, and then bowed deeply towards the Empress, a great salute from the ruler and his subjects.

“My subject! Xu Qingnian!”

“Kowtowing to Your Majesty’s heavenly grace!”

“I, for the sake of Great Wei, shall sweep away all scourges.”

“My Emperor! Hooray! Hail!”

“All hail!”

Xu Qingnian bowed from his heart.

With this obeisance, there was no longer any separation between the ruler and his subjects.

“I, on behalf of the Great Wei pale life, thank you.”

The Empress spoke, and this time she handed over all the power, to Xu Qingnian, and next she would do her own thing.

Sweep away all obstacles on Xu Qingnian’s path to sainthood.

The next moment.

Xu Qingnian left the Hall of the Raising Heart.

The game of chess had been revealed, and he was going to start making his moves.

Soon, after Xu Qingnian had left the palace.

In less than half an hour, two holy decrees were announced.

Xu Qingnian was promoted to the post of Minister of State of the Great Wei, to be in charge of the six ministries and the hundred generals, and to have the power of life and death, and to see him as if he were the Emperor.

This was the first decree.

When the decree appeared, the people of Kyoto were shocked, and they all knew that this was the Empress’s response to Xu Qingnian’s important task and to the kingdoms.

A strong and powerful response.

You want to remove Xu Qingnian from her post?

Fine!

Not only will I not remove her, I will even promote her.

The second decree was even more aggressive.

In the decree, the kingdoms were criticised in a serious and incomparable manner, and the kings of one hundred and twenty-one countries were asked to send their royal families at the level of county kings to come to Great Wei and make a pilgrimage there.

But there was no mention of consequences, but rather an aggravating phrase.

Think! Think! Think again!

To put it bluntly, it means that each country should consider its own strength and that Wei is giving you a chance.

And as the decree was made public.

In less than a day's time.

They did not expect that the empress would be so strong, and that she would promote Xu Qingnian to oversee the state, something they had not expected.

They had expected that Wei would negotiate in a peacemaking manner and would not remove Xu Qingnian from office.

But the promotion of Xu Qingnian was a bad sign.

At that moment, the hundred and twenty-one countries retreated at once to more than fifty countries, they were not willing to compete with Great Wei, after all, Great Wei was still in a high position in their hearts.

The rest of the countries that wanted to withdraw were so confused by the various interests as well as the situation that they found it difficult to pull out.

This time, the countries did not respond first anymore, and discussed for five days and five nights.

After finally settling on a few more messages, finally the kingdoms gave their response.

“Willing to issue an edict of guilt! Willing to send to the King of the County to collect the crime! However, Xu Qingnian’s position must be removed.”

“If Great Wei is unwilling, it will withdraw from secession from Great Wei.”

Their attitude remained firm, and this time even more so than last time.

Confidence was unparalleled.

But from the previous one hundred and twenty-one nations, they were sharply reduced to seventy-three.

The news came to Great Wei instantly.

At this moment, the whole nation was a little tickled, Great Wei had gone this far and the other side still wanted to be so strong.

It was really a case of slaves bullying their masters.

And on the very day the news was responded to.

Xu Qingnian, with the responsibility of overseeing the state, prepared a holy decree to give a response.

“You are given seven days to issue an edict of guilt, go to the capital to plead guilty, and pacify the grievances of the people of Great Wei, otherwise you will be responsible for the consequences.”

A simple sentence, especially the last four words, the consequences will be self-imposed, seemed ambiguous.

In the eyes of the people of Great Wei, Xu Qingnian's words seemed overbearing.

But when word spread to the other countries, it became a joke for a while.

The rulers of all the kingdoms were not impressed, but thought that Xu Qingnian was afraid, and they expected to say that they would go to war.

What they didn't expect was this?

All of a sudden, all sorts of jeers rang out.

But mockery aside, the foreign nations were already preparing, with all of them in a state of war, and large quantities of strategic resources being transported from who knows where.

Armour, swords, horses, siege weapons, oil, provisions, and so on.

And so on, transported to the countries as if for nothing.

War was almost imminent.

The whole world was watching this, people were expecting this.

But the nations did not respond, they were waiting, waiting for what they did not know, but there were no further announcements from the Great Wei Dynasty, and even the Great Wei Dynasty seemed very calm.

No one knew what was going on.

No one knew what kind of things Xu Qingnian was thinking.

And so it was.

Seven days had passed.

There was still no response from the nations, and when the seven days were up, the Great Wei Dynasty once again issued a holy decree.

“If the countries did not respond within seven days, or if they did not act in accordance with the requirements of the Great Wei Dynasty, they would be responsible for the consequences.”

The consequences were still the same.

For a while, it made the foreign countries laugh and smile.

On that day, news even came that the king of the Si Long clan had hosted a banquet at the palace and openly mocked Xu Qingnian for only knowing how to shout.

Not only the king of the Si Long clan, but also many of the rulers of the country were excited, they had been given too many resources during this period of time.

So much so that they were inflated and they were confident that they had gotten so much before this war had even started, if it did, one could imagine.

The main thing was that Great Wei had wimped out.

Xu Qingnian had wimped out.

They simply did not dare to make a move.

This news made the major kingdoms extremely excited. If they could get a large amount of resources without going to war, wouldn't that be great?

For a while, a number of kingdoms chose to join in, they wanted to join in and join forces together.

The King of the Dragon was extremely disgusted by these insatiable foreign nations, but thinking that it was not as if he was contributing his own money and efforts, he gritted his teeth and agreed to their entry.

But set the requirement that, having joined, they could not opt out again.

This setting came about and some countries stopped again, but still some chose to join.

In a flash, the crusading nations once again broke the 100 mark.

Of course, although they were called nations, most of them were actually tribes, with only a few tribes, only half the size of a county, being rewarded by the Great Wei with their nation name.

But these tribes, all of whom were soldiers, fought bravely and had great military power, but their agricultural development was average.

Now they had someone to send them food and armour, so why wouldn't they be happy to do so?

Finally.

Another seven days passed.

In the middle of the Shouren Academy.

A mountain of secret letters was piled up.

These secret letters were all accurate records of the information on the supplies received by the crusading countries.

Xu Qingnian issued another holy decree.

Its meaning was exactly the same as before.

The first time, it gave dominance!

The second time, it gave strength!

The third time, it did somehow make people feel that Great Wei was afraid.

Sure enough, with the third warning, the number of rebellious states skyrocketed, and some tribes that were not worthy of being called states at all, joined in.

Even five of the ten kingdoms had already chosen to join.

On the basis that they only wanted to impeach Xu Qingnian and did not declare war on Great Wei, they wanted to ask for favours.

Three warnings.

In exchange, the enemy army's confidence increased dramatically.

And for Xu Qingnian.

It was all just a matter of fattening up before killing.

And so it went.

In the blink of an eye, more than six days had passed.

There was less than an hour left until the seventh day.

Ugly hour.

The capital of Great Wei.

Chen Xinghe stood in front of Xu Qingnian, his eyes filled with helplessness.

“Senior brother, now the whole of Great Wei is in an uproar, the military officials are being scolded, and the civil servants are no better.”

“The people everywhere are abusing His Majesty's incompetence, Great Wei is eager for a battle, it's useless to send a warning over this time.”

“Do you know what the foreigners are saying about you now?”

“They are calling you cowardly, calling you a wimp, calling you a traitor and greedy for life and death.”

“Even the fortunes of the Great Wei state have vaguely declined somewhat, if this continues, something big is going to happen.”

“To fight or not to fight, senior brother, you must give a clear answer, you can't be so vague anymore.”

Chen Xinghe was quite helpless.

During this period of time, Xu Qingnian had issued three warnings in a row, bringing instead of the enemy showing weakness, he was showing strength.

So much so that there was a fire nestled up and down Great Wei.

This made Chen Xinghe really feel a bit uncomfortable.

However.

Xu Qingnian did not reply.

Instead, he handed a piece of paper to Chen Xinghe and said.

“Senior brother, I beg you to run over to the Great Wei Wen Newspaper Hall, and tomorrow at dawn, publish this article, in the Great Wei Wen Newspaper.”

Xu Qingnian was very calm and instead handed this to Chen Xinghe.

The latter took the article.

He swept a glance at it, and then his pupils dilated.

He wanted to say something, but Xu Qingnian pushed him and told him to go quickly.

In a flash, Chen Xinghe ran towards the Great Wei Literary Press in excitement and excitement.

Not even a word was said.

The next moment.

Xu Qingnian exhaled a long breath.

He looked at the sky and waited for the last hour to arrive.

These twenty-one days.

He was waiting.

Waiting for the right time.

These twenty-one days.

He was also making plans.

Right now, all the plans have been made.

Now, just waiting for this last hour.

Finally.

One hour later.

Everything seemed incredibly quiet.

No one came to report the news of the response from the nations.

Xu Qingnian continued to wait for another hour.

And at that moment, the news of the nations' response arrived.

It was an hour late.

The content was the same as before.

This time, there were more people.

And the attitude was even more arrogant.

They asked the empress to remove themselves from their positions and never to be hired again.

This was the response of the kingdoms.

And it was at that moment.

It was two moments past the dawn hour.

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

"I am Xu Qingnian!"

"Great Wei Overseeing Secretary."

"Hundred generals of the six vassals hear the order!"

"Declare war on all nations!"

The voices rang out.

It shattered the quiet of Kyoto.

This moment.

The whole of Kyoto.

It was boiling.

Awaken Chapter 170 -

“I am Xu Qingnian!”

“Great Wei Supervising Secretary.”

“Hundred generals of the six vassals at your command!”

“Declare war on all nations!”

As Xu Qingnian’s voice rang out, the whole of Great Wei’s Kyoto was completely abuzz with excitement.

People had been waiting for this day for far too long.

In the past twenty-one days, three responses and three warnings had been exchanged not for respect, but for humiliation.

Although Great Wei had not won the battle of the Northern Expedition, Great Wei had not lost either.

It could be said that the people of Great Wei, everyone, had waited for this moment to declare war.

Finally, Great Wei declared war.

And it was personally ordered by Xu Qingnian.

How could the people not be excited?

How could the people not be excited?

The people were in an uproar, shouting long live His Majesty and Xu Qingnian’s name.

“War! War! War!”

“Kill those bastards.”

“We support Lord Xu!”

“Good, good, good, it’s finally time to fight.”

“Fight, fight, let them know know, the might of my Great Wei nation.”

The people raised their arms and cheered, they were afraid of war, but they were not afraid of it.

The seven hundred years of Great Wei's heritage had given the people a proud heart, a proud heart above the upper kingdom.

At this moment, the whole of Great Wei was shocked.

Of the six ministries.

The Ministry of Officials.

Chen Zhengru let out a long sigh as he looked up at the dome of the sky, all that he had done.

But the end result was still a battle, an inevitable battle.

He closed his eyes deeply.

Deeply closed his eyes.

This battle, unavoidable, had come to this after all.

A quarter of an hour later.

Chen Zhengru opened his eyes, his gaze was not cloudy, there was only determination, an unprecedented determination.

Since it was no longer possible to stop the engagement, he was not going to change anything, what was done was done.

This was the decision of the world's public opinion.

If Wei wanted to fight, then he would fight too!

At that moment, Chen Zhengru straightened his clothes and took a step out of the Ministry of Justice and headed for the courtroom.

The Ministry of Punishment.

After hearing Xu Qingnian's order, Zhang Jing exhaled a long breath.

He did not care whether he fought or not, what he cared about was making a choice as soon as possible.

If Xu Qingnian wanted to fight, he would support it.

If Xu Qingnian did not want to fight, he would also support it.

Now that he had to fight, he had to do what he had to do.

The next moment, Zhang Jing walked out of the Shang Shu Room.

“Pass on this official’s order, Great Wei enters a state of war, the whole country is on alert, the Ministry of Justice, strictly check everything, night is forbidden, no intercommunication is allowed in all cities, this war is about the national prestige of Great Wei, about the national luck of Great Wei, you must do everything you can to stabilize the internal affairs of Great Wei.”

Zhang Jing spoke up, and with the order of the Minister of Penalty, he banned all nights in the country.

“We will obey the order.”

At that moment, the entire Ministry of Punishment spoke in unison, their voices deafening.

The war in Great Wei was not only an external war, but also an internal war. The six ministries had to work together to stabilise the internal affairs of Great Wei, otherwise there would be a strong external enemy and internal worries, wouldn’t it be a joke?

No one from the top and bottom of Great Wei can avoid this war.

In the Ministry of the Household.

Gu Yan sat in the minister’s office for a long time in silence.

He was the minister of the Ministry of Finance, and the war was the last thing he wanted to see.

A loss or a draw would be the worst, and then there would be real internal and external problems.

He did not want a war.

But he knew that the battle could not be avoided.

“Damn it!”

“Shouren! This battle, you must fight it fiercely for me! Fight until they dare not offend my Great Wei again in a hundred years.”

Gu Yan got up, he roared, and since it was unavoidable, he didn't buckle down and search.

It had already been ordered, what else was there to say.

Fight, fight the fuck out of him.

Gu Yan pushed open the door to his room and walked straight towards the Great Wei Palace.

In comparison, Minister of Works Li Yanlong and Minister of Rites Wang Xinzhi were relatively calm, for the Ministry of Works, once the war started, the Ministry of Works would have to be busy.

However, the good thing is that the Ministry of Works has trained a number of new people because of the construction of the waterwheel, which is perfectly adequate for the time being.

Wang Xinzhi, the Minister of Rites, had an even simpler idea: let's just fight, it's just a matter of preparing more things.

It's just a matter of preparing more things for the burial, some costumes and so on.

Oh, for whom, you ask?

It must be for the foreign rulers.

For what? To humiliate them.

What else could they do?

At this point, it's a battle to the death.

If it is a battle to the death, who is Wei afraid of?

He is the Minister of Rites, and what does the Ministry of Rites do? Diplomacy?

Wang Xinzhi knew where the strength of diplomacy lay, and that was in the sword.

To fight is a good thing, but also a bad thing.

But not to fight is definitely not a good thing.

The attitude of the six ministers changed dramatically with the order of Xu Qingnian.

These were the vassals of Great Wei.

Since they were going to fight, there would not be a single wimp.

The military officials, on the other hand, had already been banging their gongs and drums for a long time. These days, they could barely sleep at night, hating to gallop their horses to the foreigners and kill all these doggone things.

But the problem was that Wei was slow to take a stand, and Xu Qingnian even wrote three warning decrees in a row, which in their eyes was already a sign of weakness.

Some military officials even cursed these civil servants for teaching Xu Qingnian a bad lesson.

Some other military officials thought that Xu Qingnian had been beaten out of his mind. He was decisive in killing internally but weak externally?

If it wasn't for the fact that several State Princes were holding these military officials at bay, I'm afraid there would really be people looking for trouble with Xu Qingnian.

However, it's all right now.

Everything was fine.

Xu Qingnian drew up the decree in place of His Majesty.

Great Wei!

Declare war!

In a flash, all the military officials straightened their clothes and crowns and headed towards the court of Great Wei, and all the lords set off in unison, for this was a battle, and they had to witness this moment.

This moment in history.

Outside the Great Wei Palace.

The six ministers, the nine princes of state, and nearly thirty or so liege lords all arrived in unison.

Including the Confucian ministers of the Great Wei Palace of Literature also arrived at the first opportunity.

Everyone was outside the palace.

And at the same time, the voice of the eunuch inside the palace rang out.

“His Majesty has decreed that all the hundred officials be declared to enter the Palace of Wenhua.”

The voice rang out and the hundred officials were a little surprised, the Mandarin Hall was a place of deliberation, why not go to the main hall?

But no one bothered to ask, and the crowd walked towards it in an orderly manner.

The next moment.

Inside the Mandarin’s Hall.

Gathering a full court of civil and military officials, the people discussed among themselves, especially the Minister of War who came late, having given various orders.

But the discussion went on for a little over half an hour.

After all, the empress and Xu Qingnian were nowhere to be seen, which made the crowd a little curious.

But no one said anything, they were all waiting in silence.

After about a while, Xu Qingnian’s figure appeared.

Squeak!

With the door of the hall slowly opening, Xu Qingnian’s figure appeared in the eyes of the crowd.

“We have met Supervisor Xu.”

In a flash, many people bowed towards Xu Qingnian, except for the Duke of State and the Six Ministers, the rest of them all bowed.

Xu Qingnian was now a first-ranking official with the power of life and death, and her status was extremely high. The fact that the empress had not appeared proved one thing: she had left Great Wei in Xu Qingnian’s hands for the time being.

When he entered the hall, Xu Qingnian stood at the centre and bowed towards the ministers on either side.

“Xu Qingnian, meet all the lords.”

As Xu Qingnian bowed, the crowd returned the obeisance once more.

After this obeisance, Xu Qingnian spoke out.

“My lords, today’s battle is about the national prestige of Great Wei, so we are all united in our hearts and minds to promote the national prestige of Great Wei.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up, and as soon as he came up, he explained the situation and told the crowd the importance of this battle.

“We understand.”

At that moment, the civil and military officials spoke in unison, whether it was the six ministries or the State Dukes, at this moment Xu Qingnian was the supreme commander, the empress had given all powers to Xu Qingnian.

Then they would only listen to Xu Qingnian’s words alone.

After receiving a response from the crowd, Xu Qingnian began to give direct orders at that moment.

“Someone, bring the things here.”

As Xu Qingnian’s voice rang out, hundreds of eunuchs immediately brought in strategic sandboards.

In the sandbox, the terrain and mountains of all the countries surrounding Great Wei were clearly marked, including routes and garrisons.

The sandbox was ten feet wide and twenty feet long, and together with the strategic map and so on, many people were busy, turning the entire Wenhua Hall into a military office.

The six ministers and the military officials looked at Xu Qingnian’s sandbox and couldn’t help but smack their lips for a moment.

This sandbox was too subtle, a glance could see through the battlefield, the workmanship was very good.

“My lords, this object was built by Qingnian’s order to the Ministry of Works.”

“This time, when war is declared, your lordships must not leave the palace every step of the way, and all clothing, food, housing and transportation must be in the palace to ensure that the war opportunity is not leaked.”

“At the same time, all Confucian officials of the Confucian lineage should withdraw from the Great Hall, return to the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and write articles to boost morale.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up and told all the Confucian officials to withdraw and go back to writing articles to boost morale.

When this was said, the Confucian minister lineage immediately frowned, Xu Qingnian was undoubtedly defending against them by speaking like this, and before that, he had deliberately added a sentence to ensure that the war opportunity would not be leaked.

This was inexplicably some targeting.

“Lord Xu

Some great scholars from the Great Wei Palace of Literature opened their mouths, wanting to argue a few words, but Xu Qingnian’s voice was not close to humane.

“My order is both an imperial order.”

“Great Wei has declared war, and His Majesty has handed over all authority to Xu.”

“The first slash, Xu Mou does not want to cut on his own people.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out, this was his attitude, a phrase that would suffice.

When one enters a state of war, there is not so much to say, and one deserves to be killed by mistake.

At the same time, Xu Qingnian also took out the Great Wei Dragon Talisman.

Seeing the talisman is like seeing me.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian is the sky of Great Wei, saying one thing or another.

As a matter of fact, once this was said, the faces of several great scholars changed, but they knew the situation at the moment, so they swallowed their saliva and didn’t say anything more, and left directly.

After the Great Confucian of the Palace of Literature had left.

Xu Qingnian directly gave the order and said.

“Where is the Minister of Officials?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, and since he was leading with himself, it was a public matter, and this matter, for which he was solely responsible, could directly give orders to Chen Zhengru.

This is not disrespectful, but rather respectful, to be so.

In the battle of nations, there is no such thing as personal friendship and human kindness.

“I am here.”

Chen Zhengru took a step forward, he called himself a minister because Xu Qingnian had taken the dragon talisman, and by answering in this way, he also made his attitude and stance clear.

“You are ordered to draw up a decree that Great Wei declares war on all the countries, and make it known to the world on the grounds that the countries are meddling in their internal affairs and threatening to secede.”

“At the same time, stabilise the internal affairs of the dynasty and ensure that everything, in order, is in order and must not be misplaced due to the war.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, and the first thing he did was to make it known to the world, and to prepare an article on the conquest.

“I receive the decree.”

Chen Zhengru bowed towards Xu Qingnian and said without any hesitation.

“Where is the Minister of Punishment?”

Xu Qingnian continued to speak.

“I am here.”

Zhang Jing also took a step forward.

“You are ordered to immediately give orders to make sure that all counties, provinces, counties and townships in Great Wei are notified within two hours to strengthen their precautions, and that the officials from the Ministry of Penalties will come forward to control all people who are not of our clan, regardless of whether or not there are problems, for the time being, to prevent collaboration with the enemy.”

Xu Qingnian gave a second order.

“I receive the order.”

Zhang Jing nodded without hesitation, although he had already had people informed, the point of controlling the foreigners had not occurred to him, not so much because he had not thought of it, but because he had thought of it but did not dare to do it.

But now that Xu Qingnian had given the order, he would simply do as he was told.

“Where is the Minister of Household Affairs?”

Xu Qingnian shouted.

“I am here.”

Gu Yan took a step forward and spoke in this manner.

“Before the three armies move, food and straw go first, this official orders you to open the treasury, stockpile food and straw, cooperate with the Ministry of Works to build war weapons, no saving on military administration.”

“At the same time, before this battle, reward the three armies and prepare a pension for battle deaths, calculated according to the Northern Expedition, no less than a penny.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out, in order to boost morale, first reward the three armies, including the pension piece, must be clearly stated in advance to.

Otherwise, it would chill the hearts of the soldiers.

As expected, with Xu Qingnian’s words, the Bing family people showed joy, Xu Qingnian put the warriors first, it was enough to prove that Xu Qingnian was still biased towards their Bing family.

“My servant, receive the decree.”

Gu Yan replied, decisive, he had never been stingy about military matters, he would not even try to save a penny.

“Minister of Works, Minister of Rites, the two ministers will cooperate with Minister Chen to stabilise the court.”

Xu Qingnian took the lead in resolving the matter of the six ministries, and stabilising the dynastic framework was a top priority.

The Great Wei Dynasty could not be brought to a complete standstill because of this war, it was time to develop and farm, it had not yet reached the moment of life and death.

“Where is the Minister of War?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and called out to the Minister of War.

The latter had long been hungry and thirsty, and immediately came out, bowing towards Xu Qingnian and saying.

“I am here.”

As the Minister of War opened his mouth, Xu Qingnian did not hesitate to say.

“Minister Zhou, you are ordered to assemble the eight gates of the capital soldiers to maintain the security of Great Wei’s Kyoto, and at the same time mobilise the Great Wei garrison to form a defensive front around the seventeen provinces surrounding Great Wei.”

Xu Qingnian came to the sand table and put down one banner after another, since he wanted to conquer the war, he had to stabilise his situation first, to reassure the people and also to take good defensive measures.

This was inevitable.

“My servant, receive the order.”

Zhou Yan led the order.

And then Xu Qingnian turned his gaze towards these military generals who had long been hungry and thirsty.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian was extremely confident.

“Marquis Xinwu, this official has appointed you as the vanguard general of the First Army, this is the Great Desolate Military Talisman, mobilise the strength of all the military battalions, gather outside the clan, take the lead in leading 300,000 troops, this official wants you to rush under the clan within a day, build a large camp 200 miles away from the clan, all military supplies will be delivered the following day, can you do it?”

Xu Qingnian inquired.

“The last general, I will certainly live up to my orders.”

The Marquis of Xinwu stepped out, he bowed towards Xu Qingnian and said with determination.

“Good!”

“Marquis of Sheyang will have you as the second army, the vanguard general, Marquis of Guangyang and Marquis of Lingyang as the left and right generals, the three of you hold the Qilin military talisman and lead 300,000 troops each, assemble at Tang, Amuta, and the Tuliang tribe respectively, and set up a military camp two hundred miles away as Marquis of Xinwu did.”

“The journey is long, you are given three days to deliver all military supplies, within seven days, can you do it?”

Xu Qingnian said as he set up the banners.

Clan, Tang, Amuta, Tuliang.

These were the few countries that Great Wei was bound to encounter along its northern expedition route, especially the Clan Kingdom and Tang Kingdom, whose strength should not be underestimated, and these two countries were also on the impeachment list.

“The last general takes orders.”

The three marquises did not hesitate as they took the military talisman.

“Marquis Qu Zhou will have you as the third army, the vanguard general, Marquis Yang Du, and Marquis Chong Ping as the left and right generals, and the three of you, holding the talisman of the Son of Heaven, will each lead an army of 300,000 troops and enter from the west, sweeping all the foreign tribes.”

“This official orders you to proclaim the Zhaowen under the city, those who open the gates and surrender will be reckoned with after the autumn, those who do not open the gates and surrender will be killed without amnesty, there is no need to consult the court, stop the war with blood.”

Xu Qingnian spoke, his words incomparably cold.

“The last general takes orders!”

The three Marquis of Qu Zhou spoke in unison, they had war blood in their bones and had been in the imperial court for decades, now they finally had the opportunity to go out and fight, they were naturally excited.

“If anyone dares to disobey the general’s orders, he will be executed.”

Xu Qingnian said solemnly, if you go to war, you have to follow the rules of war, if you do not follow the rules, you will be executed.

“My subjects understand.”

The seven princes and marquises shouted in unison, and then quickly left, putting on their battle armour and preparing to assemble their army.

The next moment, Xu Qingnian was silent and began to study the situation.

This time several of the State Princes were somewhat frozen.

They waited for an hour and found Xu Qingnian fully engaged in the sandbox, when finally Lord An's voice rang out.

"Lord Xu, have you forgotten about us?"

"What do we do next?"

An Guoguo opened his mouth, as he watched these princes and lords lead their troops into battle, naturally his heart was on fire, not to mention him, the rest of these princes and lords were all eagerly awaiting, hoping that Xu Qingnian would hurry up and order them ah.

But what they didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian had been thinking about the battle for an hour and hadn't paid any attention to them, so how could they be patient?

Hearing the words of Lord An, Xu Qingnian immediately understood what the other party wanted to do.

At once, he opened his mouth and said.

"Your Excellencies, how can you use a slaughtering knife to kill a chicken? You don't need to use your Excellencies for this battle, if you also want to get involved, you can go and mobilise the three armies."

"To boost morale and so on."

Xu Qingnian spoke up, he really didn't want to use the State Dukes, they were no ordinary people, they were all truly powerful martial artists, each one of them had come up through military service.

They were to be used for the northern expedition, not to deal with this matter.

When this was said, the state princes were a little depressed, they had thought that they could still lead their troops into battle, but what they did not expect was that they would not be able to take the field, but what Xu Qingnian said was also right, this kind of war, if they were still used.

But what Xu Qingnian said was also true, if they were used in this kind of war, it would indeed be killing a chicken with a bull's-eye.

"Lord Xu, what about us? We are not as honourable as the Duke and his men, can we go on the expedition?"

Many princes and lords began to ask, and some military generals, asked Xu Qingnian.

“No need.”

“Seven princes and marquises and three major military battalions are sufficient to deal with the foreigners of the kingdoms.”

“The conquest is heavy, but so is the internal affairs, so you all stay in the Mandarin Hall and deal with all military intelligence at all times, the battle of the three armies, every step, needs to be thought through carefully.”

“Make sure that the smallest sacrifice is made for the biggest reward.”

Xu Qingnian said with certainty in his words.

He knew that all these princes and generals wanted to go to war, but what Xu Qingnian understood more than anything else was that there did not need to be too many leaders to fight a war, there were not too many generals but only the best.

On the contrary, internal logistics are extremely important, and these princes and lords must be allowed to oversee and discuss the best policies.

Otherwise, can one really control the situation by oneself, with all the details?

The people were a little disappointed, but they understood that there was really no need for so many people in this battle.

And logistics and internal affairs are also crucial, internal stability and external warfare, that is the real war.

And so it was.

The whole of Wei began to boil.

Everywhere in the barracks there was also a drumbeat.

“Pass on the order of the Supervising Secretary, Lord Xu Qingnian Xu, that the Qilin Army assemble!”

“Follow the Marquis of Sheyang, the Marquis of Guangyang and the Marquis of Lingyang, and set out to crush the nations!”

“Pass on Lord Xu’s order to assemble the Great Desolate Army!”

“Pass on Lord Xu’s order, the army of the Son of Heaven is assembled!”

At this moment, the battle drums of Great Wei shook the sky, and the three major military camps prepared themselves almost immediately.

Long before, they had expected that Great Wei might be about to conquer the war, so the whole army was prepared.

With the order of the Holy Decree coming down, the three armies were instantly geared up and ready to go.

The quickest was the Marquis of Xinwu, assembling 300,000 Great Desolate Army, without even a pre-battle pep talk, and 100,000 war horses took the lead in running into the Tombs, with yellow sand rolling along the way, followed by 200,000 infantry.

A siege weapon was hauled out, and the 300,000-strong army, with its momentum, broke through the clouds.

Like black clouds in the sky, the earth trembled on the way, frightening birds and animals.

The country was 2,000 miles away from Wei, so it was a bit stressful to arrive in a day, but the good news was that everyone was eager to fight, and the Great Desolate Army was ready for the battle.

The men were ready to fight, and the army was ready to fight.

This battle.

It was the first battle since the Northern Expedition of the Great Wei.

It was too important to lose.

And at this moment.

The Great Wei foreign kingdoms were also completely turned upside down.

All the envoys from the foreign kingdoms had gathered at the Si Long Palace, having learned of the Great Wei's declaration of war an hour ago.

To be honest, although they knew that the Great Wei Dynasty would declare war, the moment Great Wei declared war, they were still scared and panicked.

Once the war was declared, there would be sacrifices, and no one wanted to be the first to die under the Great Wei's iron horsemen.

In particular, some of the smaller states that had just joined the impeachment army were remorseful, as they had not yet reaped the benefits of the war, but they had been declared war.

They were the first to regret it.

Some wanted to break away now, but they had promised when they joined earlier that they absolutely could not do so or else the nations would crusade against them.

For a while, they were caught in a dilemma.

But the most frustrated were the Fan Kingdom, the Tang Kingdom, the Amuta and the Tuliang tribe.

They were the first four countries to be attacked by Wei's army.

To put it bluntly, if they were unlucky, they might be smashed by the Wei army in the first place.

All sorts of sounds rang out in the palace, like a vegetable market, and it seemed unusually chaotic.

Finally, just at that moment, King Si Long's voice rang out.

"All give this king silence."

He shouted, causing over a hundred ambassadors from the foreign countries to fall silent.

"What's all the noise about?"

"Can't you guess that Great Wei wants war?"

"Isn't our aim to have Great Wei send troops to conquer the war?"

"Now that Wei has declared war, isn't that just what we want?"

"What are you all panicking about?"

King Si Long's voice was cold.

Before the fight, they were all arrogant and domineering, demanding all sorts of benefits, but now when they hear that they are going to fight, they are all full of sorrow? Do you really think you can get it for nothing?

"King Si Long is right, if he, the Great Wei, has gathered a large army, can we not gather a large army? As long as there are no martial artists above the second rank, how can we fear a battle?"

"So what if there is a second-ranked martial artist? We also have a second-rank martial artist, so if we join forces with the barbarians, what are we afraid of them?"

“The Great Wei Dynasty is only trying to scare people, I think, just to scare us.”

“Even if we really fight, it will only be a battle of engagement, if we lose, the big deal is to compensate some silver and pull a few random scapegoats out, in the end the two dynasties will have less benefits for us.”

“Yes, with the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty, why should we be afraid of him?”

Among the hundreds of emissaries, there was no lack of warlike people who were not afraid of this declaration of war by the Great Wei Dynasty.

As their voices rang out, the crowd of ambassadors quieted down a little.

If you think about it, it was true. The combined total of more than a hundred foreign tribes from all the countries was a giant, and the relationship nowadays was one of prosperity and loss.

Unless the Great Wei Dynasty sends out first-grade martial artists, or all second-grade martial artists, who would be afraid of them if they just relied on conventional fighting and gathered together?

Seeing the crowd pondering like this.

King Si Long’s voice rang out again.

“Great Wei has declared war, in our plan.”

“If there are no surprises, Great Wei should send two battalions of the Kirin Army or the Heavenly Son Army, one to guard Kyoto and protect the integrity of Great Wei.”

“The other one will be the Northern Expedition, and the first one will be the Fan Kingdom, not enough for the Fan Kingdom to worry about, we will be supported by our countries, the Si Long clan will support 10,000 elite iron horsemen and 80,000 war generals, and the countries will also contribute.”

“Especially the surrounding foreign countries, at least one third of their troops should be drawn out, this is the first battle, it is important.”

“Do not seek victory, only to delay the Great Wei Dynasty.”

“No defeat means victory, delay for a month, if the Great Wei Dynasty dares to increase its troops and horses, the vassal kings everywhere will rebel with it.”

“If we do not add troops, we will continue to delay, and we will give you as much food and supplies as you want.”

King Si Long asked confidently.

Indeed, with these words, the crowd instantly put their hearts down.

In particular, the emissaries from the tomato countries could not help but sigh with relief.

To put it mildly, if they were to lose themselves, how could the others be any better off?

Therefore, the emissary of the Tomato Kingdom got up and paid his respects towards King Si Long, saying.

“Many thanks, King Si Long.”

The Si Long clan’s iron horsemen were famous all over the world, and this race itself was good at riding and shooting. 10,000 elite iron horsemen were worth 100,000 equal troops, plus there were 80,000 troops to support them, so how could he not feel at ease.

“My country supports five thousand elites.”

“Then my country also supports eight thousand elites.”

“Twenty thousand of our infantry.”

“Fifteen thousand infantry from my country, plus ten giant armour-breaking crossbows.”

The voices rang out, and the countries were not stingy anymore, they came to the aid of Tang, and gave quite a lot, five thousand for you, eight thousand for him, ten thousand for that, twenty thousand for this.

But it was just a matter of dividing the types of soldiers.

When two countries are at war, cavalry ranks first, followed by heavy armour, and finally infantry, those with swords and guns to cut and kill.

When he heard this voice of support, the emissary of the Tomato Kingdom was even more smiling.

But verbal promises were useless, he personally recorded every support, saying that he had it in mind, but in fact he was worried that people would not keep their word.

When the full tally was completed.

The emissary of the Tomato Kingdom could not help but look surprised.

150,000 elite cavalymen.

Three hundred and fifty thousand ordinary soldiers.

There were countless crossbows and arrows of all kinds, so the resources were enough to arm the entire nation.

Good.

Good.

Too good to be true.

“My lords, then I will go and report to the monarch that we are all on the same side in this battle, so that Great Wei will know what we are capable of.”

“But my lords, it is important to implement this as soon as possible, although Great Wei will not be the first to go to war, but the sooner it is implemented, the sooner the entire nation of Tomato can be at ease and boost the morale of the Tomato army.”

So said the emissary from the Tomato Kingdom.

The crowd smiled and nodded, but inwardly they were laughing.

However, as this was the first battle, they did not say anything.

At that moment, King Si Long also asked his people to bring in a sand table to discuss with the ambassadors of the various countries how to deal with the situation.

Since they had declared war, they had to be 100% prepared, especially when they were fighting against the strong, and naturally they did not want to lose on the details.

In this way, time passed little by little.

The following day.

High noon.

Within two hundred miles of the foreign country of Fan.

The Marquis of Xinwu has arrived here with an army of 100,000.

The yellow sand was rolling around, covering the sky, and the 100,000 iron horsemen were all martial artists, the worst of whom were tenth-grade martial artists, and they had not slept for a day or a night without any weariness.

“Pass on this marquis’s order to set up camp and rest.”

Marquis Xinwu spoke, then he took out a heavenly decree and wrote the word has arrived directly, followed by burning the heavenly decree, and then his gaze looked into the distance.

Two hundred miles away, he could not see.

But at this distance, the tombs would surely notice too, but it didn't matter, there would be no concealment as he led his 300,000 strong army.

"Marquis Xinwu, do you think this battle, will it be fought?"

At this moment, the left general Lin Feng spoke up, a third-ranked general who had been appointed by the Marquis of Xinwu as the left general of the vanguard of the First Army this time.

"Naturally it will be fought, but it looks like it will take a few more days."

"It will take two days to set up camp, two days to prepare the military supplies, and several days for the two armies to engage."

"It will take an estimated ten days to actually fight, so we still have to wait a bit."

The Marquis of Xinwu jumped down from his horse, stretched his back and said so.

He had fought in wars and could roughly estimate the length of the war.

Right now, it would take about two days to complete the encampment of 300,000 troops, and there would be a lot of things to put in place, plus you would have to settle them when the military supplies were transported, right?

Plus when two armies meet, you always have to talk some trash to each other to boost the momentum, and when you're almost ready, wait for everyone to be ready and just start killing.

This is not just the way Great Wei fights, but also the way the world fights.

Small wars can be fought with a few stratagems, but big wars must be fought step by step, otherwise one mistake can easily lead to the destruction of the whole army.

Furthermore, the world believes in Confucianism, and rules are still followed in warfare.

So the Marquis of Xinwu calculated that it would be about ten days before the real fight would take place, at least ten days.

"En, ten days is about right."

“The biggest worry at the moment is actually the issue of food and fodder.”

“Wei is 2,000 miles away from here, and there are several places that are dangerous, so I’m afraid that it won’t arrive in two days.”

“There are still provisions for the Second and Third Armies to be transported, Marquis, in fact, the General is curious, how will Lord Xu distribute these provisions?”

“We are the vanguard army, so we should be allocated more, right?”

Right General Zhang Wu spoke up and inquired.

He was still particularly concerned about the aspect of rations and fodder.

Before the three armies moved, food and fodder went first.

Everyone was a martial artist, so there was no problem starving for ten days, but the amount of food was also more than ten times that of a normal person, so it would be troublesome if the supply and demand were insufficient.

Especially when Xu Qingnian directly dispatched the three armies to the expedition, it made him inexplicably worried ah.

“Shouren is the reincarnation of the true Wenqu Star of Great Wei, he has his own good strategies, so we should not think too much about it.”

“This is not a full-scale war either, Shouren said one day, probably just to raise morale, we are all martial artists, what can we do if we wait for two days? As for the two thousand mile journey, it is nothing, the food supply will not be less,”

“Back then, the Northern Expedition, tens of thousands of miles, could also be provided, what is a mere two thousand miles now?”

“Besides, the Second and Third Armies are located in a place surrounded by some of our vassal states. Even if we are hungry, we will not be hungry.”

Marquis Xin Wu was straightforward, he trusted Xu Qingnian unconditionally.

However, he did need to pay attention to the matter of food and fodder, so that the battle would not be affected by this matter.

Half an hour later.

Inside the country.

Iron cavalry, war horses, elite soldiers, stone throwers, giant armour-breaking crossbows, and so on were sent to the country.

The palace of the King of Tomato.

The Chancellor, with his two beards, was holding the resources from various countries and said with a cheap smile on his face.

“Your Majesty, as of now, there are 20,000 iron horsemen, 60,000 elite soldiers, 35 stone throwers, 4 million stones of grain, 50,000 war swords and 90,000 sets of armour, all of which have been transported to the country.”

“These are only a tenth of what the kingdoms have promised; all the rest of the resources are expected to take five days to arrive in full.”

“Your Majesty, after this battle, our country will be greatly strengthened, now we should make the trick of dragging.”

“In the Great Wei Dynasty, the Marquis of Xinwu has led hundreds of thousands of troops to camp near the Daqiu Mountain Range, two hundred miles away, and I intend to send someone there to pretend to negotiate for peace.”

“In reality, we will stall the Marquis of Xinwu and the others in order to make peace, but ask for favours from Great Wei, while then asking for resources from the nations.”

“If this first battle can be delayed for half a year, the Tomato Kingdom will be able to become one of the top three of the ten kingdoms, and its national power will increase greatly.”

The chancellor of the Tomato Kingdom spoke, his face full of cunning, attempting to claim the benefits of the kingdoms, as well as those of Great Wei, by delaying.

When this was said, the ruler of the Tomato Kingdom pondered for a while, before nodding and saying.

“This is a good plan, but we should not send for peace today, the kingdoms must have laid eyes within the State of Fan, so let us wait for some time.”

“Even if Great Wei wants to fight, we should wait for some time, set up camps to transport food, the two armies are holding each other, wait at least ten days and see how the situation is first.”

The king of the Tombs did not agree directly, but he was interested in the plan.

“Your Majesty is wise.”

The chancellor bowed towards the ruler of the State of Tomato and so complimented him.

And so it was.

Inside the capital of Great Wei.

Xu Qingnian stared at the sand table in contemplation, and the entire Wenhua Hall resounded with various voices, as the generals of the military department were discussing countermeasures for the conquest, and every detail needed to be discussed, so it naturally seemed noisy.

And just at that moment, a voice rang out.

“The Marquis of Xinwu has sent a heavenly decree and has arrived outside of the tombs and is camping in the Great Autumn Mountain Range, please ask Lord Xu for instructions.”

As the voice rang out.

Xu Qingnian merely waved his hand without saying anything, but quietly gazed at the country of Fan, which had only four cities in its entirety, three across and one down.

After a long time.

Xu Qingnian withdrew his gaze, already having an idea in his mind.

It was also at that moment that the voice of Lord An Guo rang out.

“Shouren, where have the quartermaster sent the provisions? Have they crossed the Tian Yan dangerous road?”

An Guo opened his mouth and pointed to a dangerous place in the sand map.

“No.”

Xu Qingnian shook his head.

“Haven’t you reached the Tian Yan Dangerous Road yet? Where is it? The Rongzhong Earth Vein? If it’s here, then it will be at least two more days before we can deliver the provisions to Marquis Xinwu.”

“It just so happens that we have camped and rested for these two days.”

Duke An nodded, he didn't say anything, after all, Xu Qingnian was in charge of the big game, it was normal to be a bit rusty, this matter of rations and fodder, as long as the delay didn't exceed ten days, it was fine.

After all, martial artists don't eat for ten days, so there's no problem.

But Xu Qingnian's voice slowly rang out.

"The rations have arrived."

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently.

With a single word, everyone present was surprised.

"It's already here?"

Everyone stared at Xu Qingnian in a daze, their eyes filled with surprise.

Two thousand miles, it would take almost two to five days to deliver, it mainly depended on what the transport equipment was, some wagons could do one day transport, but such were rare, but the regular ones would take at least three to five days.

Xin Wuhou left yesterday.

Today he arrives?

And early too?

That's a bit strange, isn't it?

What did Xu Qingnian use to transport it?

Is it possible that he used a dragon boat?

That can't be right? There was no need to use a dragon boat to escort them on the 2,000-mile journey, right?

But the next moment.

Xu Qingnian took out a long-prepared letter and said.

"Two thousand miles expedited, hand this letter over to Marquis Xinwu."

Xu Qingnian did not explain, and Duke An did not continue to ask.

At that moment, a general walked in, took the envelope and, as quickly as possible, sent the general's order out.

With the fastest war horse in Great Wei, he ran a thousand miles.

At almost breakneck speed, in about two hours, they arrived at the Great Autumn Mountain Range.

This kind of war horse, with the bloodline of demon beasts flowing in its body, ran extremely fast and was only used to deliver military war reports.

The Great Autumn Mountain Range.

A voice rang out.

“Two thousand miles expedited!”

“Lord Xu has a military opportunity!”

The general delivering the letter jumped straight off his war horse, drenched in sweat, and handed the letter in his hand, to the Marquis of Xinwu.

The latter took the military intelligence.

The generals on the left and right all looked away.

The envelope was opened.

There were not many words.

But the words were brilliant.

“Tonight at midnight!”

“Three hundred thousand troops!”

“Raid on the tombs!”

“Those who stand in the way! Kill!”

“Anyone who is a male member of the imperial family! Kill!”

“The civil and military forces of the Tomans! Kill!”

“Those who disobey! Kill!”

“Burn the king’s palace for seven days! All the gold, silver and jewels will be rewarded to the three armies!”

“This battle.”

“Only victory is allowed, no defeat.”

“Overseeing Young Secretary, Xu Qingnian.”

Looking at the letter.

The Marquis of Xinwu froze.

The generals on the left and right also froze.